

ISSN: 2581-8651



theshillonga

JHED

**Journal of Humanities and Education
Development**

Cross Ref DOI: 10.22161/jhed

<https://theshillonga.com/index.php/jhed>

Volume - 5 | Issue - 6

Nov-Dec, 2023

TheShillonga Publication

Journal of Humanities and Education Development (JHED)

(ISSN: 2581-8651)

DOI: 10.22161/jhed

Vol-5, Issue-6

November - December, 2023

Editor in Chief

Dr. Manoj Kumar

Copyright © 2023 Journal of Humanities and Education Development (JHED)

Publisher

TheShillonga Publication Group

Email: theshillonga.jhed@gmail.com

Web: <https://theshillonga.com/index.php/jhed/index>

FOREWORD

I am pleased to put into the hands of readers Volume-5; Issue-6: 2023 (November-December, 2023) of “**Journal of Humanities and Education Development (JHED)** (ISSN: 2581-8651)”, an international journal which publishes peer reviewed quality research papers on a wide variety of topics related to, Humanities and Education development. Looking to the keen interest shown by the authors and readers, the editorial board has decided to release print issue also, journal issue will be available in various library also in print and online version. This will motivate authors for quick publication of their research papers. Even with these changes our objective remains the same, that is, to encourage young researchers and academicians to think innovatively and share their research findings with others for the betterment of mankind. This journal has DOI (Digital Object Identifier) also, this will improve citation of research papers.

I thank all the authors of the research papers for contributing their scholarly articles. Despite many challenges, the entire editorial board has worked tirelessly and helped me to bring out this issue of the journal well in time. They all deserve my heartfelt thanks.

Finally, I hope the readers will make good use of this valuable research material and continue to contribute their research finding for publication in this journal. Constructive comments and suggestions from our readers are welcome for further improvement of the quality and usefulness of the journal.

With warm regards.



Dr. Manoj Kumar

Editor-in-Chief

Journal of Humanities and Education Development (JHED) (ISSN: 2581-8651)

<https://theshillonga.com/index.php/jhed/index>

DOI: 10.22161/jhed

Date: January, 2024

International Editorial/ Reviewer Board

Dr. Manoj Kumar

Assistant Professor, English Department, Amity University, Jaipur, India

Dr. Rose Asayas Arceño

Faculty, Educational Management, and Research

College of Graduate Studies, Palompon Institute of Technology, Palompon, Leyte, Philippines

Prof. Dr. Andrew Sagayadass Philominraj

Director, M.A. in English Didactics, Academic & Researcher, School of English Pedagogy, Department of English, Faculty of Education, Universidad Católica del Maule, Talca - Chile

Dr. Osama Mahmoud Abu Baha

Assistant Professor English Language and Literature, University College of Educational Sciences -UNRWA

Prof. Dr. Misbah Mahmood Dawood AL-Sulaimaan

Dept. of English/ College of Education and Languages/ Lebanese French University, Kurdistan Region - Iraq

Agnieszka Hendo-Milewska

Ph D., Director of the Faculty of Psychology, Private University of Pedagogy in Bialystok, Poland

Area of Interest: Psychology

Dr. H.Saremi

Vice- chancellor For Administrative & Finance Affairs, Islamic Azad university of Iran, Quchan branch, Quchan-Iran

Damianus Abun

Doctor of Philosophy in Management

Faculty of the College of Business, Divine Word College of Vigan and Divine Word College of Laoag, Philippines

Area of Interest: Business Management, educational management, ethics, philosophy, religion, theology

Tem Protus Mbeum

Lecturer, Department of History, Bamenda University Institutes of Science and Technology, Bamenda, Camroon

Sanibe Emmanuel Traore

Researcher in Terrorism in the Sahel, Mali

Vol-5, No-6, Nov-Dec 2023

(DOI: 10.22161/jhed.5.6)

<u>Subaltern Consciousness and Resistance to Hierarchical Hegemony in the Selected Fictions of Legendary Writer- Mahashweta Devi</u> <i>Dr. Manoj Shankarrao Madavi</i>	1-4
<u>Protecting and Promoting the Value of the Displayed Artifacts at Thanh Hoa Province Museum, Vietnam</u> <i>Nguyen Thi Huong</i>	5-10
<u>Communicative Competence in Spiral Progression Curriculum: A Study Reinforcing the Implementation of MATATAG Curriculum in the Philippines</u> <i>Carl Christopher P. Alvarado</i>	11-29
<u>Challenges facing stakeholders' participation in improving teaching and learning process in public secondary schools in Rorya District, Mara, Tanzania</u> <i>Marwa Chacha, Felista Tangi, Michaela Mhagama</i>	30-37
<u>Criteria used to determine the equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools in Misungwi District, Mwanza, Tanzania</u> <i>Elizabeth Ngata, Felista Tangi, Prosperity Mwansa Mwila</i>	38-45
<u>Mechanisms employed by heads of public secondary schools to control teaching and learning activities in Bukombe District, Geita, Tanzania</u> <i>John Joseph Lukiko, Felista Tangi, Clara Rupia</i>	46-57
<u>Teachers Attitudes towards Pupils' Learning Mathematics Subject in Public Primary Schools in Misungwi District, Mwanza, Tanzania</u> <i>Ramadhani Ambayuu Kitiku, Felista Tangi, Prosperity Mwansa Mwila</i>	58-65
<u>A Modern Critique of Orientalism in Contemporary Visual Art</u> <i>Emma Shi</i>	65-72
<u>Decolonizing the History of Pre-Columbian Art in Brazil</u> <i>Alex Pereira de Araújo</i>	73-78
<u>Exploring the Intersection of Caste and Gender Politics in Kusumabale</u> <i>Sangeeta</i>	79-82
<u>Effectiveness of Multiple Representation (MR) in Removing Misconceptions Related to Acid-base Titration.</u> <i>Karma, Melam Dorji, Karma Tshering, Norzang Wangchuk, Krishna P Dungyel, Pema Wangdi</i>	92-98
<u>Case Study: Factors Affecting the Behavior of School Students in the Age of Pre-Adolescence</u> <i>N. Jeevarathinam, Kalaiyarasi Shanmugam, B. Saravanan</i>	90-98

Nexus Between Human Resource Management Practices and Employee Commitment in Selected Private Universities in South West, Nigeria

F. E. Aremu, G. O. Ayeni, J.A. Adekanmbi

99-108

Translanguaging in Linguistic Landscape of Historical and Cultural Streets

Wanyi Chen

109-115

Enhancing English Language Education: The Impact of AI Integration in the Classroom

Hejar Ali Fattah, Balachandran Vadivel, Ahmad Abdulkareem Shaban, Kalaiyarasi Shanmugam

116-123

Integrating Coding and Artificial Intelligence in English Language Teaching: A Study at Cihan University-Duhok

Balachandran Vadivel, Zeravan Ayoub Ahmed, Ahmad Abdulkareem Shaban, S. N. Jeevarathinam

124-132

Subaltern Consciousness and Resistance to Hierarchical Hegemony in the Selected Fictions of Legendary Writer- Mahashweta Devi

Dr. Manoj Shankarrao Madavi

Assistant Professor, Department of English, Annasaheb Gundewar College, Katol Road, Nagpur, Maharashtra, India-440013

Received: 10 Sep 2023; Received in revised form: 14 Oct 2023; Accepted: 25 Oct 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Mahashweta Devi was a legend in the regional adivasi literature writings. In a true sense, she had taken the responsibilities to give the voices to the marginalized adivasi who were suppressed from the centuries. Her translated novel Chotti Munda and His Arrow was the pathbreaking novel in the field of regional translation. For the first time Birsa Munda, the legendary martyr and adivasi icon of whole Adivasi in India was known through her magnificent novel. During the colonial ruling, the adivasi territory was interrupted by the Britisher's tax policies and the oppressive treatment of the landlords. The present novel shows the realism of the adivasi struggle. Present research article tries to examine the issues of subalternity, migration, resistance and search for existential issues of the indigenous communities who stood against the internal colonization of the feudal lords in Indian society.

Keywords— Internal Colonization, Resistance, Adivasi, Bhasha Literature, Postcoloniality

I. INTRODUCTION

Britisher's have implemented their various economic policies on the forest of adivasis with the helping machinery of local landlords. The novel is the best example of the struggle of the adivasis against the oppressive moneylenders and colonizers. Adivasis were in continuous fighting with local landlords and mighty British Empire, right from the colonization of India. Hundreds of adivasi revolt took place in colonial India but hardly that revolts became the subjects of literary, social and political discourses in India. Mainstream Indian elite society and Indian English working classes never tried to introduce that warfare to the world. Mahasweta Devi wrote this novel which was the 'manifesto' of the adivasi tradition of revolts. This is the story of Munda archer Chotti, a symbol of resistance of adivasi ancestor. Regarding the theme of this novel, we remind Gayatri Spivak's statement about the subaltern study. In Mahasweta Devi's translated work *Imaginary Maps*, she blames to mainstream literary canon for its negligence towards adivasi subjugation. Pterodactyl wants to show what has been doing not the entire adivasi world on India. We did not try to know it. Each tribe is like a continent. But we never tried to know them. Never tried

to respect them. This is true of every adivasi. And we destroyed them." (Mahasweta Devi: 1995: 56).

The novel *Chotti Munda and His Arrow* is suggestive on various accounts. Her arrows are the symbol of their society, the culture that is threatened by an outsider. It is a symbol of their ancestral faith, pride, and honor. This novel shows the continuation of the adivasi movement of land, forest and water. The leadership of Chotti, who is the evidence and observer of the suffering of decolonization from the perspective of aboriginal tribes. Her struggle was against those who came and tried to rob, their culture and erase their identity. The novel is an excellent example of double colonization of internal colonization of Adivasis in India. Adivasi wants to free themselves from colonial rule but at the sometimes they wanted to be free from internal colonization of dikus and landlords:

The August movement did not even touch the life of Chotti's community. It was as if that was the Diku's struggle for liberation. Dikus never thought of the Adivasis as an Indian. They did not draw them into the liberation struggle. In war and independence, the life Chotti and his

cohorts remained unchanged. They stand at a distance and watch it all. (Devi: 2003: 122)

Subaltern Consciousness and Resistance to Internal Colonialism

Chotti Munda and His Arrow, present different shade of adivasi life. Bonded labor was the most threatening problem for the adivasis from independence. Double treachery of landlords, politicians and government is satirized by the critic G.A. Ghanshyam in his critical responses, *The Voices of the Other Post Independence Indian English Fiction*, he explores:

There was a change from all around. Some of which they saw in the form of industrialization which benefited only the dikus. There was no difference or change in the way others treated the Adivasis people or any improvement in their ways of living. They could not understand the double-dealing of the Indian administrator who gave them freedom from bonded labor on paper, yet would not let them be free. (Ghanshyam: 2013:122)

Mahasweta Devi's another comprehensive and realistic novel is *Arenyer Adhikar* (1977) shows adivasi icon Birsa Munda and his Ulgulan for the emancipation of adivasi territory as its central theme. *Ulgulan* was the simultaneous revolt in against the social, economic and political subjugation of adivasi by British power and local landlords. The novel is narrated by an ancient Munda to tell the story of the movement of adivasi revolt to the youngster adivasi Munda. Anand Mahanand has commented on Mahasweta Devi's narration power in the following words:

Mahasweta Devi exposes the subjugation of adivasi and its mental and physical effects on adivasi. She shows crookedness, exploitativeness and callousness of the British Government and the ruthless nature of non-aboriginal landlords and petty officials. She does not present a romantic or exaggerated picture of adivasi but the poverty-stricken and insecure life of adivasi people for whose rice remained an external dream. (Mahanand: 2011:170)

The character of Birsa Munda is inspiring in the novel, which arose awareness among other adivasi about the exploited machinery of the British Government. He is the commander of the revolt. To win the faith of his people, he calls himself as God, but in reality, he knows the solution of

adivasi problems is not in religious dogmas still to create enthusiasm in others he says himself 'Bhagwan'. The regional novel is rich with the literary representation of Munda Revolt, Koal Revolt, Santhal Hul, Sardari Revolt and many regional novels in Hindi were written with regional adivasi writers. Writing for adivasi rights is like a legacy, was a dignity of the regional writer but postcolonial Indian English writers, particularly Indian English novelist who neglected their adivasi past and seeks refuge in romanticization. They could not create a larger life of adivasi culture and revolts through English literature. In this regards, Anand Mahanand points out:

Unlike writers who were stimulated by adivasi exotica and choose to romanticize idealized adivasi societies, Mahashweta Devi does not present a romanticized picture of adivasi. Instead, she portrays the poverty-stricken and insecure lives of the adivasi people for whom rice remained an external dream, where life meant wandering from one village to another due to ceaseless eviction by 'dikus' for whom land reclaimed the forest was the basis of adivasi life. (Mahanand: 2011: 171)

II. NEED TO DEFINE CULTURAL HEGEMONY IN LITERATURE

Indian English novelists have shown the adivasi as bare-footed in the novels who are the native son of the soil. Through their broad literary canvass, the mainstream has demeaned the adivasi suffering where Billy Biswas looks to adivasi life as free from all worldly activities, Bilasia the adivasi girl as goddesses, the old Dhunia as more mature adivasi chief of the village. He praises everything about adivasi life in the novel but the drought-like situation, the problem of hunger and miserable situation of adivasi comes to know us from the local adivasi chief Dhunia. Marginalization is not a new phenomenon so as it in literature. A serious comment has been made by S. N. Chaudhary in the introduction of the book *Social Movement In Adivasi India* where he opines,

"Thousands of tribes have been displaced from their native place without any proper rehabilitation. It is neither just humanistic from a adivasi point of view. Due to the absence of voice against displacement and silence on various issues, including subjugation, industrial houses prefer to install their project in adivasi areas" (Chaudhary: 2010:05).

The colonization of India has four hundred years of history, but the political, social, economic marginalization of adivasi is older than that. Thousands of Indian English novel on the theme of post-independent India, postcolonial India, Global India as depicted in the novels of Arvind Adiga, Palash Maharotra, Salman Rushdie, Vikram Seth and Shashi Tharoor have published on the middle-class life of India but several marginalization of adivasis could not become the part of their literary sensibility. It really seems strange, writer who had worldly knowledge about imperial subjugation and its crushing power over marginal cultures seems unaware about adivasi victimization, subjugation, corporate loots and hardcore marginalization. While writing colonial impact on Indian psyche, novels must take adivasi culture, subjugation and deprivation in consideration. In this regard, Virginias Xaxa, comments in *State, Society and Tribes*:

The reclamation of the forest for land cultivation, expansion of roads and railways, subjugation of minerals resources form of a key economic activity during the colonial period. Needless to say, these policies led to the large 'scale destruction of natural resources and yet the problems and hardships suffered by the adivasi were not felt acutely until the post-independence period. Either the exact impact of the policy was not realized or the policy, despite expropriating the rights of the adivasi people gives some freeway to them. By employing such processes, thousands of square kilometers of adivasi land were brought under the forest department. (Xaxa: 2008:108)

The history of Indian English fiction which took place nearly 1860 with the prose writing of Raja Ram Mohan Roy and the first English novel is to be considered is *Raj Mohan's wife*, means novel writing on Indian themes started during 1870, which was the peak period for adivasi revolts for theirs. International Adivasi *Ulgulan* of Birsa Munda started during 1890 which shook the colonial policies of British Empire. Today Native American Tribes also consider Birsa Munda as an icon for adivasi dignity. Birsa Munda is in the heart of Native American but while writing colonial history, a massive part of adivasis freedom fight against from internal colonialism and British colonialism was totally excluded by the historians as well as from the literary platform of Indian English writers. About the historical background of adivasi which could be the most inspiring episode of writing for all Indian, Gladson

Dungdung, in his celebrated volume *Whose Country Is This Anyway*, foregrounds:

In Ancient times, the Adivasis had ownership rights on natural resources and they judicially used these resources for their survival. Consequently, the Adivasis were living with autonomy, peace and prosperity. The situation change after the Aryan invasion and became worse during the British Rul. On one hand, the Aryans destroyed the Adivasi civilization, denied their indigenous identity and did not accept them as fellow human beings and on the other the British imposed violence on the Adivasis by grabbing their land, territory and resources and even named few of them as criminal tribes. (Dungdung: 2013:16)

Literature is the manifestation of one's emotions. It gives expression to pathos, sensibilities and subjugation of suppressed marginal who are broken, discontented from their culture. Indian English novelist like Kamala Markandeya, Ruth P. Jabhawala, Shashi Deshpande, Chaman Nahal and Arun Joshi brought the themes like sense of alienation, monotonous urbanity, broken village culture, exploited feminism and degenerated identities in their senses of historical revival of Indian English writing but social exclusion, subjugation, colonial suppression, poverty and deprivation of adivasi could not take place in their novel writing. It seems because of the writer's eliteness and westernizes outlook towards the social culture of India, they could not depict the adivasi culture of this land. Regarding the fragmented identities of adivasi, M. Hamid Ansari comments in his *Marginalization of Adivasi in India*, edited book *Social Exclusion and Adverse Inclusion opines*:

Across the nation, gigantic industrial, power, irrigation and mining projects representing the current development paradigm have caused Adivasi protest against land acquisition and displacement. Aligning our development needs with Adivasi rights and enhancing their FDI is the need of the hour. This is also essential to prevent the violent manifestation of discontent and unrest in our adivasi areas emanating from exclusion and alienation. (Xaxa: 2012:22)

III. CONCLUSION

The identity of Adivasi in India is assuming merely as “Huge Labor Industry”. Literature should be the voice to the marginal exploited section but in case of adivasis in India, mainstream seldom speaks about them in literature. Characters in Indian English literature like Augustya, Billy, Clinton Helen, Maharaja Hiroji, Abhayraj, Nitin Bose and many others are all elite and belongs to well to do families. They represent the upper strata of city life and daily humdrum of city life but the adivasi character leaves in darkness. Rima’s husband, a adivasi man is a porter on a railway station, seems only one line identity in the novel, but the writer could raise this point of bonded labor or labor industry hub of adivasi across India. But the main characters in the novel seek refuge in hedonism, aestheticism and body celebration of adivasi women. Bonded labor is the most spreading problem of adivasi but remains absence in India English literature. Regarding these labor industry of adivasi, Christian Strumpwell in his *The Making and Unmaking of an Adivasi Working Class in Western Orissa*, speaks in the edited book, *Savage Attack*, opines:

By then the construction of plants, mills and townships was already in full swing. The first major work was to proper the ground, cut trees, blast rocks, dig, excavation, erect power poles and rail tracks. This was done by a large army of the laborer who did not require any industrial skill. These laborers were Adivasis from the Sundergarh itself. Within a year, the ground was prepared and the initial workforce of largely Adivasi and Oriya unskilled daily waged laborers was reduced from approximately 46000 to 300000. (Sterling: 1963:23)

Mahashweta Devi’s writing is an excellent example of speaking truth to power when administrative policies are responsible to ruin the marginal and subaltern communities. Her writing is an acute example for all those new aspirants of literary writings who thinks that displacement, disparity and disillusionments of the broken communities should be the core issues of literary or creative writings. Therefore new writers and researcher can enter into tribal world of Mahashweta Devi to give roaring voice to unexplored resistance of tribal against all kind of tyranny and double dispassion of downtrodden communities against internal as well as western colonization and super hegemony.

REFERENCES

- [1] Choudhary, S.N. *Social Movement In Tribal India*. Jaipur Rawat Publi, 2016.Print.
- [2] Dungkung, Gladson. *Whose Country Is This Anyway?* Kolkatta. Advani Publi, 2013.Print.
- [3] Devi, Mahasweta. *Chotti Munda and His Arrow*. New Jersey. Wiley Blackwell, 2003. Print.
- [4] Ghanshyam, G.A. *The Voice of Other In Post-Independence Indian English Fiction*. Jaipur. Viking Books, 2013.Print.
- [5] Mahanand, Anand. *Tribal India In Fiction*. Berlin, Lap Lambert Academic Publi, 2011.Print.
- [6] Strumpwell Christian. *Masking and Unmasking of Adivasi Working Class in Orissa*. Edt.Bates/Shaha-*The Savage Attack*. New Delhi. Social Science Press, 2014, Print.
- [7] Xaxa, Virginias. *State, Society and Tribes-Issues In Postcolonial India*.Noida.Pearson, 2008. Print.

Protecting and Promoting the Value of the Displayed Artifacts at Thanh Hoa Province Museum, Vietnam

MSc. Nguyen Thi Huong

Vietsoftpro Joint Stock Company, Vietnam
E-mail address: nguyenmapu93@gmail.com

Received: 10 Sep 2023; Received in revised form: 14 Oct 2023; Accepted: 25 Oct 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Over the past years, Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum has continuously improved its operational efficiency, performing well the work of collecting, preserving and displaying documents and artifacts of historical value; Deploying many synchronous solutions to promote the value of artifacts, meeting the needs of visiting, learning, studying, and educating traditional people, especially the younger generation. With a favorable location, synchronously invested technical infrastructure, professionally trained staff, and many innovative exhibition systems, Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum has been performing its duties well protecting and promoting the values of artifacts. Thereby, meeting the public's need for research and study tours about cultural heritage; is an attractive destination for tourists when returning to Thanh Hoa.

Keywords— Protection, promote, artifacts, display, Thanh Hoa museum.

I. INTRODUCTION

Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum was established and fully operational in 1983, formerly the Department of Conservation and Museum of Thanh Hoa Cultural Department (now Thanh Hoa Department of Culture, Sports and Tourism), according to Decision 1291-TC/UBTH dated December 10, 1983. In 1961, facing the development requirements of the cultural cause and the management of cultural heritage; Many important historical and cultural relics of the province have been ranked at the national level, so the Museum and Conservation Department was upgraded to the Conservation and Museum Department in the organizational structure of the Culture Department. Thanh Hoa at that time. In 1994, the Management Board of repair, restoration and embellishment of Lam Kinh relic was established. At this time, although the Provincial Museum had few officials and employees left, it still continuously strived to continue focusing on building facilities, collection, preservation of artifacts, and propaganda displays to build a strongly developed Museum. In the early years of the 21st century, historical and cultural relics

in developed localities require the management, protection, exploitation and promotion of the value of historical and cultural relics, requiring a competent management agency set of professional capacity to implement, so the number of officials from the Provincial Museum's relics management department was mobilized to establish a relics and landscapes management board.

In 2020, Thanh Hoa Relics and Scenic Relics Management Board was established on the basis of transferring all functions and tasks of the Provincial Museum Relics Management Department to the Relics and Scenic Relics Management Board. At this time, the Provincial Museum no longer has the function of protecting monuments but focuses on professional museum activities. Since 2012, to meet the implementation of the Project "Collecting, preserving and revising and upgrading the content and display form of the Provincial Museum in the period 2010-2020", The Museum has established a Collections Department. Up to now, the organizational structure includes: 01 Director and 01 Deputy Director; There are 04 professional departments: Department of Administrative Organization, Collection,

Inventory and Preservation, and Propaganda Display with a total staff of 17 people; Perform functions and tasks: Organize research, collection, inventory, preservation, display and introduction of culture, history, society, nature and people of Thanh Hoa; Carry out research, inventory, management and promotion of historical and cultural relics, artistic architecture, archeology, scenic spots, provide professional guidance on protection and museum work for districts, town in the province.

Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum currently stores and preserves more than 30,000 artifacts, including many collections of unique and rare artifacts highly appreciated by domestic and foreign experts such as: Collection of pre-historic artifacts, collect Dong Son bronze jars, collect Dong Son weapons, collect Tam Tho ceramics, collect brown flower jars; The most unique and typical is the collection of bronze drums with the largest number in the country,...Currently, there are 3 National Treasures being kept at the Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum including: Nua Mountain Short Sword, Cam Thuy Bronze Cauldron and Cam Giang Bronze Drum. These are extremely precious artifacts with special cultural and historical value that are being preserved and promoted to contribute to the education of revolutionary historical traditions, meeting the needs of sightseeing and exploring understanding, learning, and research by a large number of people and tourists.

The display system is regularly arranged according to the historical process from prehistoric times until 1975. In addition, the museum is also a venue for thematic exhibitions to help researchers and visitors gain insights. panoramic view of culture and history of Thanh Hoa province. Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum is on track to become an address that attracts a large number of visitors such as pupils, students, workers, intellectuals... to visit and research, thereby contributing to raising awareness of Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum aesthetic awareness, pride in the nation's cultural and artistic identity. It is also a form of protecting and promoting the values of the museum's exhibits that are increasingly sustainable over time.

II. METHODS

The author collects information and approaches evidence through observation, analysis of direct visit documents, experimental investigation methods,

combining in-depth interview methods, and expert opinion methods. to supplement information for research results. This is an important basis for accessing useful information in the process of completing the author's research.

III. DISCUSSION

3.1. Protection activities

In the 50s of the 20th century, when it was still a specialized department under the Thanh Hoa Cultural Department, the Department of Conservation and Museum, organized collection, preservation, and display activities to serve political tasks such as: Displaying a number of images of Uncle Ho, combined with propaganda of the long-term resistance policy to ensure victory; Exhibition introducing the Russian October Revolution. From 1975-1983, the room organized many thematic exhibitions: Ham Rong Victory; Thanh Hoa in the cause of building and defending the country; Special topic on Thanh's treasures. During this time, the department has participated in coordinating with the Vietnam Institute of Archeology to organize many excavation studies at relics in the province. These studies have contributed to revealing and protecting many archaeological relics and collected more artifacts for the Museum. By the end of 1983, the number of artifacts in the Preservation Warehouse had 15,276 units of artifacts, which was the result of great contributions of the staff of the Protection Department and Museum at that time.

In 1987, after receiving the Vietnam - China Hospital, the Museum focused on renovating the rooms that were formerly the clinic and patient rooms to create a warehouse to preserve artifacts on the first floor with a total area of nearly 280m², divided into 04 warehouse divisions. Since then, the warehouse system has still been located in this location. Every year the Museum renovates, repairs, installs cabinets, platforms and many other necessary equipment. The 2nd and 3rd floors of the building were renovated to make 04 showrooms with a floor area of more than 500 m². In later years, 22 storey houses on both sides were renovated and repaired with 03 more rooms. Thus, the Museum currently has 04 fixed galleries, 04 thematic galleries and 01 National Treasures room along with a large outdoor display system that is always invested in renovating and upgrading its content and content. The form of display combines vehicles,

equipment, furniture... to both preserve artifacts and serve visitors well (Trinh Dinh Duong, 2018).

From 2002 - 2010, the Provincial Museum focused on researching, collecting, preserving, and displaying propaganda, continuing to participate with the Institute of Archeology in archaeological research at many relics in the province including: Cultural historical relics of Dong Son, Hoa Loc, Cong Village, VucThuong, Quy Chu, Lotus Mountain, Tam Tho Pottery Kiln, Nam Giao Altar, Ho Dynasty Citadel, Lam Kinh Relics, Trieu Tuong Tomb and Temple, Linh Xuong Pagoda, Mountain and Ancient Bronze Temple. Through archaeological excavation research, it has contributed to clarifying historical and cultural values to serve the management, protection and promotion of the value of many relics in the province. Some relics also serve the work of researching, planning, protecting, restoring and embellishing to bring practical results such as: Lam Kinh relics, Ho Dynasty Citadel, Ba Trieu temple, Mount and Dong Co Temple...During this time, the Museum continues to display topics to serve the political tasks of the industry and the province: displaying "Bronze drums discovered in ThanhHoa"; "ThanhHoa in the cause of building and protecting the Fatherland in the period 1945 – 1975", in collaboration with the Exhibition - Fair - Advertising Center to display "Echoes of Dien Bien" on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the Dien Bien victory Government; Coordinated with the Museum of History to display the theme "Dong Son Culture - brilliant ancient Vietnamese civilization", coordinated exhibition in Quang Nam province...Organized to help districts in the province build many traditional rooms.

The warehouse system is also invested in installing cabinets, shelves, platforms and renovating warehouse ventilation, installing ventilation fans, dehumidifiers, and air conditioners, ensuring compliance with warehouse standards for preserving humidity. from 40-50%, temperature maintained at 26 - 27 degrees Celsius, arrange artifacts by material and type, research and build systematic collections to serve current management, search and preservation. From the date of establishment in 1983, to 2018, an additional 13,000 artifacts were collected, records were compiled and information was supplemented in accordance with regulations on artifacts, the Museum had more than 27,000 units of artifacts, this is a very good result. huge part of the entire operation process of the Provincial Museum.

In 2010, the Chairman of the Provincial People's Committee approved the project "Collecting, preserving and adjusting the content and form of display for the period 2010-2020". ThanhHoa Provincial Museum is continuing to organize the implementation of the project, focusing on Comprehensive survey and assessment of facilities, equipment and facilities: cabinets, podiums, shelves, lighting, humidity, temperature, fire prevention and fighting, security and protection equipment; Inventory and evaluate all existing artifacts, classify and arrange artifacts according to material and type according to historical progress in separate warehouses in a scientific and methodical manner, and add background records for artifacts lacking in order to effectively serve research and look up information quickly and conveniently; Organize and implement the preservation of artifacts according to the project's program and periodically, hire experts with experience in preservation research, and follow the correct process steps to ensure safety and long-term sustainability artifacts. Up to now, 20,047 units of artifacts have been preserved, on all of the museum's existing artifacts. To add value and promote the effectiveness of the artifacts, the Provincial Museum has been recognized by the State as 03 national treasures including: Nua mountain short sword; Cam Giang bronze drums; Cam Thuy bronze cauldron in 2013. In order to create a change in awareness and action in the process of organizing activities so that ThanhHoa Provincial Museum can keep up with the development trend of society, truly becoming a center of continuing education about patriotic traditions, ThanhHoa province. In 2022, ThanhHoa Provincial Museum has introduced to serve visitors the digitized product of 3 National Treasures. In order to improve quality and diversify forms of propaganda and promotion, the Museum increases writing articles and posting news on the website so that the public can be most fully updated on information unit's operational information; Organizing the compilation of many publications (program introducing galleries, books on Bronze drums discovered in ThanhHoa, ThanhHoa literature...); Coordinate with Press agencies, Central Radio and Television Stations and localities to propagate; with the education industry through educational programs and experiences at the Museum...

Directing traditional grassroots activities: The Museum has provided professional guidance to private museums, traditional houses in localities... contributing to

improving the quality of protection and preservation work. promote value; Helping a number of units build, renovate, and upgrade traditional rooms... contributes to improving the quality of protection, preservation, and promotion of heritage values.

After 40 years of construction and growth, ThanhHoa Provincial Museum has developed strongly, performing well its functions and tasks of collecting, preserving, displaying and effectively promoting the value of artifacts and heritage. culture of the nation, serving better and better the needs of sightseeing, research, and learning of pupils, students, and the people of the province, the whole country, and international visitors. In particular, since implementing the project “Collecting, preserving and adjusting the content and display form of ThanhHoa Provincial Museum, period 2010 – 2020”, the facilities have been invested relatively synchronously, The showroom and storage system have been renovated and upgraded, with door systems, ventilation fan systems, air conditioners, dehumidifiers, security cameras, fire protection systems, etc. installed... Invested in research and collection activities to purchase 618 additional typical artifacts; Investing in the preservation, editing, and preparation of additional records of artifacts, in the warehouses, artifacts are classified and arranged according to systematic, scientific, neat, clean, and convenient collections. Convenient for preservation, management of artifacts and scientific research. From the above activities, the Provincial Museum's role and position in social and cultural life has been affirmed, with the preservation, protection and promotion of cultural and national heritage values. Thoughts, research, research, and well-organized museum activities to bring to the public and people an approach throughout ThanhHoa's historical process from prehistory, early history to modern times. Today, tapes and artifacts that demonstrate a period, a period of history, continue to be preserved, protected, promoted by Provincial Museum staff for today and passed on to future generations.

3.2. Promotion activities

Promoting the value of artifacts displayed at the museum is not only to educate and propagate to the public and visitors, but also to bring those cultural heritage values closer to spread widely in society, so that each individual People who know how to appreciate those values are more deeply aware of works of art that carry the national soul,

thereby affirming national pride (Truong ThiHai Phuong, 2022).

To promote the value of cultural heritage, meet the people's increasing need for cultural enjoyment and contribute to the world's cultural heritage treasure. In recent years, Thanh Hoa Museum has made many efforts and innovated its activities to adapt to social changes and the need to enjoy community culture. The Museum has stepped up all stages of its work, including attaching importance to the work of displaying - propagandizing and collecting documents, artifacts, and antiques of national cultural heritage and ethnic groups on land Thanh Hoa supplemented the base warehouse and display system. In total, more than 2,000 relics, antiques, treasures... on display have initially introduced the cultural and social appearance of Thanh Hoa during the process of building and defending the country. Through the system of displaying the true values of cultural heritage (artifacts) that have come to the public, the educational propaganda display has attracted more and more visitors to the Museum.

To improve the quality of museum activities and strengthen traditional education in the country's reform process, the Museum regularly innovates, renovates, upgrades, revises content, and supplements current materials. objects for 7 galleries, including: 3 galleries according to historical periods (chronicles) and 4 thematic galleries. The Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum's display system has approached new awareness of historical science, museum science, and new scientific and technical achievements applied in display work. Thanh Hoa Museum learns and draws experience from the organization of exhibitions in a number of central and local museums to apply it to suit its conditions, gradually perfecting and improving the quality of the exhibition system. Regarding content: Stick closely to the theme, scale, and nature of the exhibition to build content. Displayed according to the outline, ensuring scientificity and partisanship in the display. Select typical, typical events without spreading them out to create highlights in attractive and practical display content to attract visitors.

Regarding exhibits: first of all, comply with the characteristics of the museum, display original artifacts with full information and legal basis. Use original artifacts primarily, select typical, valuable, and historically-culturally significant artifacts combined with works of art,

drawings, and stamps illustrating the event to attract viewers.

Regarding display solutions: each showroom is renovated and upgraded to display artistic architecture and display space in a creative way consistent with the content and theme of the display. Gradually change the method of displaying artifacts in a single listing style by building collections of artifacts by type, material, and theme. For the topic of armed struggle, the construction of combat and combat service complexes, military equipment, military equipment or illustrations with Mannequin images to represent a problem or an event of the content display. Using solutions to honor rare and unique artifacts, using original artifacts and solid objects to create the attraction of the gallery, directing viewers' attention to artifacts, groups of artifacts... the focus .Harmonious combination of lighting system, color array, decorative motifs suitable for display content. Supporting scientific documents are presented more elaborately and in more detail using new high-tech materials.Regarding display facilities: renovate the wooden belt system, walls with paneling to create a flat surface to increase display area, replace the separate cabinet system with wall cabinets that are both beautiful and ensure the safety of the artifacts without reducing them. value of the artifact. The photo frame system has been replaced to ensure neat uniformity in display. Use platforms, shelves, racks, glass cabinets, glass covers... to honor the displayed artifacts in a solemn manner.In addition to the investment in upgrading, editing, and supplementing exhibits and exhibits, attention is paid to the work of explanation and guidance for visitors. The interpreters tried their best to learn and research to create exam content that was both comprehensive and easy to understand, delving into the introduction of artifacts to reflect and demonstrate historical and cultural events, society...stone and bronze relics from famous sites such as Do Mountain, Con Moong Cave, Da But, HoaLoc, Dong Son culture; to antiques, treasures - evidence in the production labor process, in social life from the beginning of the country's founding under the Hung Kings to the Early Le - Ly - Tran - Le - Nguyen dynasties... command drums on the day of the uprising; the bicycle in the Dien Bien Phu campaign, the ghosts of Thunder Gods disintegrated at the foot of Ham Rong Bridge... along with thousands of memorabilia of people who made history... the gallery staff actively reviving historical and cultural

relics from the dawn of human history on ThanhHoa to the nation's process of building and defending the country (Tran ThiXuan, 2007).For each viewer to see the origin of our nation, from the first steps of our ancestors to establish the country today. The collections of artifacts and documents are the language, the voice of the display, and the dynamic visual teaching tools that permeate each person to become deeply felt and aware of his or her responsibility to the history of ThanhHoa.In order to attract visitors to the museum and also promote education, the Museum regularly coordinates with national and international organizations... to organize many of the most existing ones and in recent years the Museum has collected attracting more and more visitors to visit, research and study (the Museum has provided materials for graduate students to successfully defend their doctoral and master's theses and for students to complete their graduation theses).Especially since 2000, the Museum has served more than 100,000 visitors, including students at all levels, students from universities and colleges, and social organizations. During holidays and political events of the province and country, the Museum has become a place of sightseeing, learning, and entertainment for the domestic public and foreign visitors.

Organizations and individuals... visiting the Museum all record their feelings about the pride in the cultural heritage left by their ancestors through the museum's display system museum: "Extremely moved and proud of the heroic homeland Thanh Hoa of thousands of generations of civilization. Children who have been away from their homeland for many years still remember their roots with Do mountain, Chu river, VongPhu island, and Lam Kinh, there is the Citadel of the Ho Dynasty...Land of literature, famous people of today's generations look up to their ancestors..."

IV. CONCLUSION

After 40 years of operation and development, Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum has achieved proud achievements, basically demonstrating the historical flow existing in the history of formation and development of Vietnamese culture and history. South: Prehistory - early history, feudal period from the 10th - 19th centuries, revolutionary tradition in the period 1858 - 1945 and two resistance wars against French colonialism and American imperialism in the period 1945 - 1975. Through many ups

and downs of history, with a team of enthusiastic leaders and the dedication of generations of Museum staff, Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum has gradually affirmed itself as one of the most attractive local museums domestically and internationally international.

Thanh Hoa Museum is a place that regularly welcomes visitors to study, research and enjoy national cultural values. In the coming time, Thanh Hoa Museum will continue to build and complete the permanent display system to meet the scope of a Provincial General Museum (Local Research). The propaganda display at the Museum has promoted the value of the museum's artifacts, contributing to the Party's cause in all fields and fulfilling its mission not only in the past, today and every day tomorrow of the nation.

REFERENCES

- [1] Trinh Dinh Duong (2018), *Thanh Hoa Provincial Museum 35 years of construction and development*, ThanhHoa Publishing House.
- [2] Nguyen Thi Hue (2002), *Research on historical sources of museum artifacts*, National Political Publishing House, Hanoi.
- [3] ThiHai Phuong (2022), *Protecting and promoting the value of artifacts displayed at the Vietnam Museum of Fine Arts*, Central University of Art Education.
- [4] Wang Hongjun (2008), *Foundation of Chinese Museology*, Translated and published by the Cultural Heritage Department.
- [5] Tran ThiXuan (2007), *Promoting the value of national cultural heritage from the perspective of display work of Thanh Hoa General Museum*, Scientific Notice, No. 2.

Communicative Competence in Spiral Progression Curriculum: A Study Reinforcing the Implementation of MATATAG Curriculum in the Philippines

Carl Christopher P. Alvarado

College of Education, Technological Institute of the Philippines, Quezon City, Philippines

Received: 18 Sep 2023; Received in revised form: 25 Oct 2023; Accepted: 05 Nov 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

The Philippine English curriculum aims to produce communicatively competent individuals, considering that Filipinos are known to be proficient in the use of the English language. However, there has been a poor performance of Filipino learners in international assessments, and their English proficiency has been declining over the recent years. The English curriculum in the Philippines plays a crucial role in the development of communicative competence of students. One of its principles that is said to be disjointed and is presumed to have affected the communicative competence of students is the spiral progression approach. Accordingly, this research aims to identify and to interpret the teachers' implementation of the spiral progression approach in junior high school English in selected public schools in the second district of Ilocos Sur that could have influenced the communicative competence of students that prompted the Department of Education to revise the current Philippine curriculum. Findings revealed that teachers implemented the said approach. This was later substantiated through a documentary analysis and a semi-structured interview with the school managers. However, findings also revealed that there is an inconsistency in its implementation that can be linked to the poor performance of Filipino learners in international assessments. From these findings, it was concluded that teachers shall equip themselves with strategies and techniques through a series of training, and the reduction of learning competencies can address the broken continuity to ensure mastery. Hence, curriculum change is supported.

Keywords— *Communicative Competence, MATATAG Curriculum, Spiral Progression*

I. INTRODUCTION

Curriculum change is inevitable. The changes are dependent on the ever-changing needs of students and changes that occur in a society. This characteristic of the curriculum has been shown once more when the Philippine Department of Education (DepEd) introduced the MATATAG curriculum that covers Kindergarten through grade 10, with the purpose of meeting the evolving needs and demands of Filipino learners. The MATATAG curriculum comprises four critical components: (1) MAKE the curriculum relevant to produce competent and job-ready, active, and responsible citizens; (2) TAKE steps to accelerate delivery of basic education facilities and services; (3) TAKE good care of learners by promoting learner well-being, inclusive education, and a positive learning environment; and (4) Give support to teachers to teach better. The curriculum change also places strong

emphasis on foundational skills. As a result, the number of learning competencies will be reduced from over 11,000 in the 2016 K-10 curriculum to roughly 3,600 for a clearer and stronger demonstration of learning outcomes.

The review of the current curriculum is said to be associated with the poor performance of Filipino learners in international assessments. According to the National Report of the Philippines based on the Programme for International Student Assessment (PISA) (2018), the Philippines scored 340 in reading. This was below the average among 79 participating countries. The findings state that the majority of male and female students did not achieve the minimum proficiency level (Level 2) in overall reading literacy. The results show that 1 out of 5 Filipino students or only 19.4% met the minimum proficiency level (Level 2) in overall reading literacy.

Furthermore, the Trends in International Mathematics and Science Study (TIMSS) (2019) reports that the Philippines scored 297 and 249 in Mathematics and Science, respectively. The figures are interpreted as the lowest among the 58 participating countries.

The spiral progression approach, one learning principle in the 2016 K-12 English curriculum (grade 1 to grade 10), shall allow students to apply the concepts and skills from simple to complex levels. The repetition of topics shall ensure mastery of the learned knowledge and skills. However, the aforementioned data contradict its goal for mastery and strong demonstration of learning competencies. The use of the spiral progression approach in the English curriculum can therefore be attributed to the poor performance of students in international assessments, which prompted the Department of Education to revise the current curriculum and launch the MATATAG curriculum.

This study seeks to identify the problems in the implementation of spiral progression approach in the k-12 English curriculum that can affect the communicative competence of students. Also, it aims to support the revision of the current curriculum in the Philippines and the pilot implementation of the MATATAG curriculum in 2024.

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

The spiral progression is one of the six language teaching principles that explains the natural processes of language development in the 2016 K to 12 English curriculum. This approach in curriculum is rooted in the constructivist learning framework by which it should start from what the learner knows and can relate to (Woodward, 2019). Content should be first taught in a simple manner for young learners to achieve a certain and better level of understanding. This content should be properly structured and presented to strengthen student's acquisition of learning and to contribute to the success of education program. (Bruner, 1960). This learning principle is not only integrated in the English curriculum but also and has become more known in other learning areas such as Mathematics and Science.

Communicative competence, on the other hand, is one of the expected outcomes of junior high school level using the K to 12 English curriculum of the Department of Education (DepEd) and is described as the ability to use the language effectively for communication in different situations and/or contexts. Students who can demonstrate grammatical knowledge and principles to communicate using any channels, to produce well-crafted outputs, to be a critical learner, to find ways to overcome problems and difficulties of communication, and to use the language

appropriately with respect to a specific audience and situation are manifestations that communicative competence has been acquired and mastered.

According to Dunton and Co (2019), the Department of Education (DepEd) believes that the spiral progression approach is the solution to the problems of education in the Philippines. However, they conclude that there is a poor level of implementation of the said approach in the Philippines in areas of technical support as a monitoring, mentoring, and motivating. They identified the top five problems in its implementation, and these are the following: (1) the massive distribution of teaching modules and learning guides; (2) the implementation of the said program is not well-thought-out; (3) the lack of qualified teachers; (4) the lack of academic conferences that results to incompetent teachers; and (5) the time spent in trainings and seminars is not enough to equip teachers in the implementation of spiral progression approach.

As explained by Sioco and De Vera (2018), in a spiral progression approach, students are expected to have mastered the prerequisite knowledge and skills, particularly in grammar lessons for them to cope with more advanced grammar lessons. However, what has happened among students is the exact opposite of the goal of the spiral progression approach in English. Students commit more obvious and problematic errors in the application of grammar. Subject-verb agreement for example is one of the serious and obvious problems when students are tasked to use the language in oral and/or written forms. This problem has been prevalent from the primary school towards university level, and worse, even the writings of colleagues in universities have had major lapses on the rule. (Tafida & Okunade, 2016 as cited by Sioco & De Vera, 2018).

In relation to language competence, Leyaley (2016) states that there have been studies that have proven the deterioration of the English language proficiency of Filipinos over the years. This prompted the government to order the use of English as a second language in elementary level and as a medium of instruction in high school level. Although the Philippines ranked 22nd in the 2022 English Proficiency Index (EPI) by EF Education First that included a total of 111 countries, which means Filipinos are highly proficient in the use of the English language, the trend has been declining even prior to the COVID-19 pandemic.

The problem of English proficiency among Filipinos can be the result of a broken spiral in the curriculum. According to Orale and Uy (2018), the occurrence of broken spiral is when students have not acquired and mastered the previous lessons, yet they have been introduced to a more complex activity. They conclude that

mass promotion is one reason for the broken spiral. Students who move up to the higher-grade level without mastery and/or remedial programs to strengthen the foundation of the previous lessons will be a factor for not realizing the goal of the approach.

In addition, according to Care, Griffin, Valenzuela, Bacani, and Purnell (2013), the progression of the concepts and skills is not clear and disjointed in the English curriculum in the Philippines. Each stage may show spiraling development, but there is a broken continuity between the stages. Primary level students are not really prepared to meet the standards of secondary level caused by the discontinuity in English curriculum.

Although Gibbs (2016) believes that the spiral progression approach is the most effective way to use for acquisition and mastery of learning, the problems occur because of the implementation itself. He explains that spiral curriculum and content depend upon one another in skill growth and content complexity. However, he realizes that the goal of the curriculum does not transpire immediately, nor the outcome is demonstrated instantly. He assumes that teachers who use the approach with learning objectives targeting the same level of difficulty of a lesson in a spiral progression results in its inefficiency and issues.

The problems revealed in this paper can corroborate the poor performance of Filipino learners in international assessments as the lowest among the participating countries. It is clearly evident that there is a poor mastery of the supposed learned concepts, and skills are not strongly demonstrated by Filipino learners. Gibbs (2016) also added that the issue on spiral progression can be addressed if the content is narrowed instead of aligning the content of the curriculum to be sequentially dependent on the entire k to 10 education. The said curriculum and approach should be envisioned to focus and revolve around the growth and development of intellectual and academic skills of students in increasing levels of content difficulty in each year. This is the very purpose of the MATATAG curriculum where one emphasis is on the mastery of the foundational skills. This is said to be demonstrable if the learning competencies will be significantly reduced. Hence, there is a need for a curriculum change.

This paper claims that there is a poor implementation of the spiral progression approach in the K-12 English curriculum in the Philippines. As a result, the performance of Filipino learners in international assessments turned out to be the lowest or below average, and their English proficiency has been declining over the years. Thus, the researcher supports the revision of the current curriculum

and the implementation of the MATATAG curriculum in 2024 with a significant decrease in the number of learning competencies for a clearer and stronger demonstration of learning outcomes, especially in the English subjects.

III. METHODOLOGY

The study used a qualitative research design to identify the problems in the implementation of spiral progression approach in the K-12 English curriculum from grade 7 to grade 10 that can affect the communicative competence of students based on the felt problems and needs of teachers. The responses were interpreted using a thematic analysis. Furthermore, the researcher conducted a document analysis and a semi-structured interview with school managers to substantiate the responses of the teacher-participants.

A. Participants

The participants of this study were fifteen (15) junior high school English teachers and seven (7) school managers from selected public schools in the second district of the province Ilocos Sur in the Philippines. The teachers were chosen based on their involvement in teaching English subjects using the K-12 English curriculum within 2016 – 2019 or during the pre-pandemic period. On the other hand, the school managers were two principals, one assistant principal, and four master teachers who generously shared their observations, experience, and expertise to probe the result in the implementation of spiral progression approach. All the participants were selected using a purposive sampling.

B. Data Collection, Processing, and Analysis

The data were obtained from a questionnaire that consists of five (5) short-answer questions answered by the junior high school English teachers in order to identify the problems in the implementation of spiral progression approach in the K-12 English curriculum that can affect the communicative competence of students on the basis of their felt problems and needs. The data were carefully analyzed using a thematic approach or through looking into patterns or common responses answered by the chosen participants. Recurring patterns or codes of the responses were used in formulating the syntheses and/ or making inferences. Furthermore, a document analysis of the curriculum guide and daily lesson logs and a semi-structured interview with the school managers were conducted to substantiate the responses of the participants regarding the implementation of spiral progression approach that can affect the communicative competence of students.

IV. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Table 1: Interpretation of the Qualitative Responses Using Thematic Analysis

1. What are the top three problems in mind on the implementation of spiral progression approach in English?	
Recurring Codes	Theme/ Synthesis
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Contextualization of activities Time-consuming Lack of trainings No consistency of lessons Poor mastery Disjointed Progression of the lessons 	<p>There is an inconsistency in the implementation of spiral progression approach caused by lack of training for teachers. Hence, the following can be its consequences (the problems):</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Students easily forget the lesson (no intensity/ lack of retention/ lack of comprehension) Familiarity with the lessons leads to negative response to learning Discussions are time-consuming because lessons are not effectively linked to previous ones.
2. What are the common problems of students in terms of their English skills or proficiency in using the language?	
Recurring Codes	Theme/ Synthesis
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Grammar Fluency Comprehension Confidence Inability/ Difficulty to express using English Word Usage 	<p>(1) Poor comprehension ability and (2) difficulty to express using correct rules and words in English are the common problems of students in terms of their English skills or proficiency in using the language.</p>
3. Does the implementation of spiral progression approach affect the communicative competence of students in English? If yes, how?	
Recurring Codes	Theme/ Synthesis
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes, there is retention and mastery. Yes because simple topics are introduced first before complex ones. 	<p>Retention and mastery of simple topics for students to be prepared for complex tasks are caused by spiral progression approach.</p>
4. How effective is the implementation of spiral progression approach in enhancing the communicative competence of students based on your felt problems and needs in using the said approach?	
Recurring Codes	Theme/ Synthesis
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Effective because it develops critical thinking and improves the mastery of the lesson Not effective to slightly effective because of lack of mastery, and other students find it only a repetition. 	<p>Although the spiral progression approach aims to improve communicative competence, it is slightly manifested in this study due to lack of mastery, and topics are perceived to be simply repetitions.</p>
5. What can you recommend to circumvent the felt problems and needs to achieve smooth progression in English curriculum?	
Recurring Codes	Theme/ Synthesis
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> To master the basics New strategies through trainings New knowledge is related to previous 	<p>Problems in achieving smooth progression in English curriculum can be avoided through trainings on mastery of basic concepts and skills and strategies to relate new concepts to previous ones.</p>

ones	
Grand Synthesis:	
Inconsistency in the implementation of the spiral progression approach in English due to lack of training and new strategies for teachers results in a number of problems in the development of language proficiency of students.	

The table 1 presents the five (5) qualitative questions and their analyzed responses necessary for this study. The responses from each question were closely examined using thematic analysis. The written responses of the participants were organized for close interpretation by creating their initial codes. The initial codes were then interpreted to identify the recurring codes. All the recurring codes were combined into themes and/or syntheses of the responses based on the questions asked during the data gathering.

The last row presents the grand or major synthesis of the qualitative findings or based on the five syntheses. According to the analyzed data, there is an inconsistency in the implementation of the spiral progression approach in English. The inconsistency appears to be the consequence of the lack of training and new strategies for teachers that may result in a number of problems in the development of the proficiency of students in the said learning area.

Based on the item number 3 in the table above, the chosen participants believed that the spiral progression approach affects the communicative competence of students through retention and mastery of the basic concepts and skills when the said approach is effectively implemented to carry out a full course. However, it was also shown in the table (item #4) that the effectiveness of the said approach was slightly manifested in this study due to lack of mastery contrary to its purpose as perceived by the participants. Consequently, this could be the case of the poor comprehension ability of students and their difficulty to express using the correct rules and words in English as their common problems with respect to their proficiency in using the language.

As discussed in the previous part of this paper, the progression of the concepts and skills is not clear and disjointed in the English curriculum in the Philippines. Each stage may show spiraling development, but there is a broken continuity between the stages. (Care, Griffin, Valenzuela, Bacani, & Purnell, 2013). It can be inferred that the aforesaid evidence or the broken spiral is appertained to the inconsistency in the implementation of the spiral progression approach in English. In addition, the broken spiral that was presumed to be the cause of the

inconsistency results in the common problems that were cited and identified in this study. For instance, the poor comprehension skills of students can be braced by the National Report of the Philippines based on the Programme for International Student Assessment (PISA) (2018) that Philippines scored 340 in reading that was below the average among 79 participating countries. Also, the difficulty to express in English may conceivably be the cause as to why the English proficiency in the Philippines has been declining over the years based on the English Proficiency Index (EPI) by EF Education First (2016-2022).

As stated by Gibbs (2016), spiral progression approach is the best way to implement for acquisition and mastery of learning, but the problems occur because of the implementation itself. This is accurate to the findings of this study that in spite of the goal of the said approach, its effectiveness was slightly manifested in this study due to lack of mastery, and topics are perceived to be simply repetitions.

Semi-Structured Interview and Document Analysis

The participants of the semi-structured interview were seven school managers in the second district of Ilocos Sur. The interview was conducted simultaneously with the analysis of the daily lesson logs while the curriculum guide was earlier analyzed for the scope and sequence of the topics in spiral progression approach (*see appendix A. K-12 English Curriculum Guide Scope and Sequence*). All responses and evidence obtained from both interview and document analyses were combined to formulate the conclusions with respect to the implementation of spiral progression approach.

The table 2 below presents the recurring codes or ideas extracted from the summary transcription of interview responses and from the analyzed documents, and states the synthesis formulated for each question. The detailed presentation and interpretation of semi-structured interview responses and document analysis are incorporated in the appendices (*see Appendix B. Summary Transcription of the Semi-Structured Interview Responses Supported by Document Analyses*).

Table 2: Summary of Responses from the Thematic Analysis of the Semi-Structured Interview and the Documentary Analysis

Question 1: During the classroom observation, were the learning goals/ learning competencies based on the k-12 curriculum guide in English?	
Extracted Ideas	Synthesis
<p>The use of curriculum guide is required.</p> <p>There is an alignment among the objectives, instruction, and activities through the curriculum guide</p> <p>Objectives were based on learning competencies in the curriculum guide</p> <p>Codes were used to specify the competencies.</p>	<p>Learning goals were based on the learning competencies in the K-12 English curriculum. Codes prescribed by DepEd were used to check and monitor the incorporation of learning competencies in the lesson logs and to evaluate the alignment of objectives, instruction, and activities as one of the features of spiral progression approach.</p>
Question 2. Was there a real-life application of the topics for students to realize and strengthen the acquired concepts and skills? If there was, how was it incorporated in the teaching-learning process?	
Extracted Ideas	Synthesis
<p>Performance tasks were crafted from real-life situations.</p> <p>Performance tasks were contextualized.</p>	<p>More advanced applications of the content of the topic and increased proficiency through real-life experience were manifested in the performance tasks through contextualization.</p>
Question 3: If, by any chance, you had observed two different teachers teaching the same topic in different grade levels, was there a difference in the approach and the level of difficulty of the lesson? If there were, how did the different domains in the K-12 English curriculum demonstrate the progression/ difficulty of concepts and skills of the same lesson?	
Extracted Ideas	Synthesis
<p>Reading Comprehension:</p> <p>Reading materials were prescribed by DepEd.</p> <p>Literary texts as a reading material were different across grade levels because each level has a required literary context.</p> <p>Vocabulary Development:</p> <p>Their vocabulary skills should have been integrated in different tasks.</p> <p>Unfamiliar words are defined through literary pieces different from each grade level</p> <p>Writing Composition:</p> <p>Difficulty and difference of writing activities rely on the forms of writing indicated in the curriculum guide.</p> <p>Oral Fluency and Listening Comprehension:</p> <p>Difficulty and difference in the activities rely on competencies indicated in the curriculum guide.</p> <p>Grammar Awareness:</p> <p>The difficulty was based on the application of rules to different forms of communication with respect to the writing and speaking expectations of each grade level.</p> <p>Same rules were used but in different forms of speaking and writing tasks</p>	<p>The six language domains that were analyzed showed the progression or varying difficulty of concepts and skills of the same topic in different grade levels. The analysis on the curriculum guide and a few daily lesson logs clearly shows that the principle of spiral progression approach was implemented through the learning competencies used to plan a lesson and through activities designed by teachers to meet the performance standard set by DepEd. Contextualization of activities and integration of lessons played an important role in increasing the difficulty of the lesson.</p>

Question 4: Were there observations for teachers teaching in different grade levels that showed the same level of difficulty of the same topic? If yes, what might be the cause?	
Extracted Ideas	Synthesis
Poor foundation of the knowledge and skills acquired in the previous years Needs of the learners Teaching practices	The needs and learning level of students and teaching practices are major considerations as to why the intended level of difficulty for a specific lesson prescribed in the curriculum guide was not achieved.
Question 5: Were there topics that were not remembered by students but had been discussed in the previous years? If yes, how did they approach the lesson?	
Extracted Ideas	Synthesis
Review sessions Longer review session but a reduced amount of time was allotted to the actual topic Reteaching	Review session is important in aiding students to remember topics that were previously discussed. This greatly contributes to the success of the implementation of spiral progression approach. The problem occurs when longer review session was conducted due to poor foundation of the topic. As a consequence, the time allotted for the main topic was compromised. A good suggestion was to give a task to students to study the forgotten topics that are needed to proceed with the main topic, instead of reteaching everything. This may prevent unexplored topics in the curriculum guide that might result in broken continuity.
Question 6: How were teachers informed if topics had been previously discussed?	
Extracted Ideas	Synthesis
Through curriculum guide Based on the performance of students	The teachers were informed about the topics approached using the spiral progression through the curriculum guide and some prescribed materials and documents from DepEd. The performance of students also helped the teachers in determining the level of difficulty of the topics.
Question 7: Based on your observation and learning plans submitted to your office, did the teachers implement spiral progression approach?	
Extracted Ideas	Synthesis
Yes It is required. It must be strictly followed	The teachers implemented the spiral progression approach because they all used the curriculum guide in designing the lessons and activities. It is required, thus everyone tried to use it rigorously with the supervision of their school managers.

V. CONCLUSION

The K-12 English curriculum (2016) clearly presents the principle of spiral progression approach. There were a number of topics approached using the spiral progression based on the analysis of the curriculum guide by identifying the topics from the learning competencies (*see appendix A*). Also, the school managers strictly monitored the implementation of the curriculum guide, the incorporation of the learning competencies in the daily lesson logs, and relevance of the topics to real-life

experiences. These are all important features of the spiral progression curriculum. However, the retention and mastery of the lessons and skills to be communicatively competent through the said approach were not clearly demonstrated by students. There is a poor comprehension ability and difficulty to express using correct rules and words in English. This resulted in longer review sessions instead of devoting more time to the new knowledge by linking it to the previous ones. The longer time allotted for the review can also result in unexplored competencies in the curriculum and can be the cause of a broken spiral.

More importantly, the inconsistency in the implementation of the spiral progression approach in English that can result in the aforementioned problems was inferred to be the consequence of the lack of training and new strategies for teachers.

The Philippine Department of Education is yet to publish the full content of the MATATAG curriculum. However, through the findings presented in this paper, the Department shall design training programs for the teachers to reinforce the implementation of the revised curriculum since it has been the problem in the current English curriculum based on the analysis of one of its six principles.

The reduction of learning competencies from over 11,000 in the 2016 K-10 curriculum to roughly 3,600 in the MATATAG curriculum can ensure mastery and retention since there will be more time for review sessions without the fear of a broken continuity. Hence, the MATATAG curriculum has the potential to improve the international assessments of Filipino learners, to establish strong foundation skills among students, and develop their communicative competence, but it is also made clear in this paper that the success of the curriculum and its principles lies in its implementation.

REFERENCES

- [1] Care, E., Griffin, P., Valenzuela, E., Bacani, R., & Purnell, P. (2013). Analysis of the basic education of the Philippines: Implications for the K to 12 education program. AusAid-University of Melbourne and SEAMEO INNOTECH, 23. https://issuu.com/deped.philippines/docs/k_to_12_integrated_report_ausaid_in
- [2] Department of Education. (2016). K to 12 Curriculum Guide in English. <https://www.deped.gov.ph/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/English-CG.pdf>
- [3] Department of Education. (2019, December). PISA 2018 National Report. <https://www.deped.gov.ph/wp-content/uploads/2019/12/PISA-2018-Philippine-National-Report.pdf>
- Journal of Humanities and Education Development (JHED)*
J. Humanities Educ. Dev.- 5(6)-2023
- [4] EF English Proficiency Index. (2022). EF English Proficiency Index. <https://www.ef.com/wwen/epi/about-epi/>
- [5] Gibbs, B. (2016, April 8). Reconfiguring Bruner: Compressing the spiral curriculum. *Kappan*, 95(7). <http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.83.6127&rep=rep1&type=pdf>
- [6] Harden, R. M. (1999). What is a spiral curriculum? *Medical Teacher*, 21(2), 141–143. <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/01421599979752>
- [7] Leyaley, R. (2016). The English language proficiency of freshmen students in the institute of teacher education, Kalinga Apayao state college. *International Journal of*
- [8] Mullis, I. V. S., Martin, M. O., Foy, P., Kelly, D. L., & Fishbein, B. (2020). TIMSS 2019 International Results in Mathematics and Science. Retrieved from Boston College, TIMSS & PIRLS International Study Center
- [9] Orale, R., & Uy, M. E. (2018). When the spiral is broken: Problem analysis in the implementation of spiral progression approach in teaching Mathematics. *Journal of Academic Research*, 3(3), 14–24. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/327232436_When_the_Spiral_is_Broken_Problem_Analysis_in_the_Implementation_of_Spiral_Approach_in_Teaching_Mathematics
- [10] Sioco, E., & De Vera, P. (2018). Grammatical competence of junior high school students. *TESOL International Journal*, 13(1), 82–94. <https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/EJ1247221.pdf>
- [11] Woodward, R. (2019). The Spiral Curriculum in Higher Education: Analysis in Pedagogic Context and a Business Studies Application. *E-Journal of Business Education & Scholarship of Teaching*, 13(3), 14–26. <https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/EJ1258243.pdf>

APPENDIX

APPENDIX A: Scope and Sequence in the K-12 English Curriculum from Grade 7 to Grade 10 (2016) Based on the Learning Competencies Showing the Principle of Spiral Progression Approach

Grade 7	Grade 8	Grade 9	Grade 10
Reading Comprehension			
Reading Styles Scanning Skimming Sequencing Making Inferences Predicting Outcomes Noting Author’s Style Gathering Information from print and non-print media Following Directions Making Generalization	Scanning Skimming Sequencing Making Inferences Noting Important Details Fact or Opinion Taking Down Notes	Scanning Skimming Sequencing Making Inferences Fact or Opinion Interpretative Reading Understanding Narratives Drawing Conclusion Interpreting Graphics	Scanning Skimming Sequencing Making Inferences Gathering Information from Primary and Secondary Sources Drawing Conclusion Interpreting Graphics
Vocabulary Development			
Figurative Language Synonyms and Antonyms Local Colors Prefixes and Suffixes Context Clues Colloquial Language Analogy Words with Multiple Meanings Shades of Meanings	Figurative Language Synonyms and Antonyms Adding Affixes Context Clues Commonly Misspelled Words Idiomatic Expressions	Figures of Speech Affixes Connotation and Denotation Improving	Synonyms and Antonyms Connotation and Denotation

	Homophones	Comprehension Analogy Understanding Word Relationships	Analogy Mythological Derivation of English Words and Phrases Expanded Definition of Words
Writing and Composition			
Outlining Paraphrasing Characteristics of a Paragraph Academic and Literary Writing Journal Writing Letter Writing Anecdotes Travelogue Biographical Sketches Summarizing Interpreting Non-Linear Visuals	Outlining Descriptive Paragraph Writing Dialogues Narrative Writing Research Writing Organizing Ideas in an Outline Writing a Summary Poetry Writing Essay Writing (Persuasive)	Outlining Narrative and Descriptive Writing Paragraph Writing (Persuasive) Topic Sentences Transitional Devices Research Writing (Introduction, Review of Related Literature) Filling out Forms Proofreading and Editing Expository Writing	Outlining Persuasive Writing (Cohesion and Coherence) Argumentative Writing Research Writing Expository Writing
Oral Language and Fluency/ Listening Comprehension			

Speech Mechanism Breathing (Pace, Pause, and Rhythm) Pitch and Intonation Stress and Emphasis Minimal Pairs, Vowels, Diphthongs and Consonants Jazz Chants Readers Theatre Oral Interpretation	Speech Mechanism Breathing (Pace, Pause, and Rhythm) Pitch and Intonation Stress and Emphasis Poem Interpretation Declamation Vocoids and Conoids Public Speaking Speech Writing and Delivery	Speech Mechanism Breathing (Pace, Pause, and Rhythm) Pitch and Intonation IPA Stress and Emphasis Creative Speaking Mock Interview College Interview	Speech Mechanism Breathing (Pace, Pause, and Rhythm) Pitch and Intonation
Grammar Awareness			
Sentence and Fragments Kinds of Sentences -According to Function -According to Structure Direct and indirect Speech Verbs -Auxiliary -Tense -Voice Subject Verb Agreement Pronoun- Antecedent Agreement Run-ons Misplaced and Dangling Modifiers	Basic Sentence Patterns Direct and Indirect Discourse Verb Tenses (Perfect and Progressive) Subject Verb Agreement Pronouns Antecedents Prepositional/ Adverbial and Adjectival Clauses	Sentence and Fragments Direct and Indirect Speech Verb Tenses Subject Verb Agreement Run-on Sentences Sentence Errors	Verb Tenses Subject Verb Agreement Modals Sentence Errors Pronouns (Intensive & Reflexive Pronouns)

	Parallelism	(Dangling Modifiers) Kinds of Clauses (Adverbial, Prepositional, Adjectival) Parallelism Tense Shift/ Sequence Subjunctive Mood Coordination Conjunctions	Parallelism Tense Shift
--	-------------	---	--------------------------------

APPENDIX B: Summary Transcription of the Semi-Structured Interview Responses Supported by Document Analyses

INTERVIEW QUESTION #1:		
During the classroom observation, were the learning goals/ learning competencies based on the k-12 curriculum guide in English?		
KEY PERSON	Summary Transcription of the Interview Responses	Evidence from the Analyzed Documents to Affirm and Substantiate the Responses
Participant #1: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The use of the curriculum guide is required and must always be monitored in order to attain the alignment of objectives, instruction, and activities. The incorporation of learning competencies and objectives in the lesson logs was checked using the prescribed codes in the curriculum (e.g. EN10V-Iva-30). 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> In the curriculum guide, there are codes that teachers use to identify easily the specific learning competencies used in the discussion. Each code represents the learning area, grade level, domain, quarter and week number, and the specific competency in the curriculum. In the daily lesson logs, the specific codes were stated in sections I and II or the objectives and content respectively.
Participant #2: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes. It is required. 	
Participant #3: Assistant Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes. The objectives were formulated based on the learning competencies in the curriculum guide. Codes were indicated to specify the learning competency used in the discussion. 	
Participant #4: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes. It is always required. 	
Participant 5: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes. It is always required. 	
Participant #6: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes. It is always required. 	
Participant #7: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes. It is always required. 	

SYNTHESIS:	Learning goals were based on the learning competencies in the K-12 Language Arts and Multiliteracies Curriculum. Codes prescribed by DepEd were used to check and monitor the incorporation of learning competencies in the lesson logs and to evaluate the alignment of objectives, instruction, and activities as one of the features of spiral progression approach.	
Interview Question #2: Was there a real-life application of the topics for students to realize and strengthen the acquired concepts and skills? If there was, how was it incorporated in the teaching-learning process?		
KEY PERSON	Summary Transcription of the Interview Responses	Evidence from the Analyzed Documents to Affirm and Substantiate the Responses
Participant #1: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Performance tasks were crafted in the context of real-life situations. Example is the use of current events in speaking and writing topics. 	<p>In the sample daily logs, some activities found were contextualized. The following were a few activities with contextualization or application to real-life:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Interview with barangay officials Short movie or brochures to help the Department of Tourism to advertise the province of Ilocos Sur. Mock interviews On the spot news writing Speech delivery <p><i>The activities were contextualized based on the performance standard of the curriculum guide.</i></p>
Participant #2: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Performance tasks were based on the real-life situations. 	
Participant #3: Assistant Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Performance tasks were based on real-life through contextualization. 	
Participant #4: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Performance tasks were crafted in the context of real-life situations. Example is the use of current events in speaking and writing topics. 	
Participant 5: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Performance tasks were based on real-life on context. For example, students were asked to interview barangay officials or create a short movie promoting the product of the province. 	
Participant #6: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Performance tasks were based on real-life on context. For example, students were asked to interview barangay officials or create a short movie promoting the product of the province. 	
Participant #7: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes through the approach of localization of the activities. 	
Synthesis:	More advanced applications of the content of the topic and increased proficiency through real-life experience were manifested in the performance tasks through contextualization.	
Interview Question #3: If, by any chance, you had observed two different teachers teaching the same topic in different grade levels, was there a difference in the approach and the level of difficulty of the lesson? If there were, how did the different domains in the K-12 Language Arts and Multiliteracies Curriculum demonstrate the progression/ difficulty of concepts and skills of the same lesson?		
KEY PERSON	Summary Transcription of the Interview Responses	Evidence from the Analyzed Documents to Affirm and Substantiate the Responses

<p>Participant #1: Principal</p>	<p>Reading Comprehension:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Some of the reading materials were prescribed by DepEd. There was an obvious difference because some reading materials were literary pieces extracted from the context of literature different across grade levels. The selection of materials was dependent of the needs of learners. <p>Vocabulary Development:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty on the use of vocabularies was based on the kind of performance tasks/ instructional materials administered to students. <p>Writing Composition:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Difficulty and difference rely on the forms of writing indicated in the curriculum guide and prescribed by DepEd. <p>Oral Language and Listening Comprehension</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Difficulty and difference rely on the forms of writing indicated in the curriculum guide and prescribed by DepEd. <p>Grammar Awareness</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Basics of grammar were revisited and applied when writing different kinds of text. 	<p>The following domains present topics repeated in different grade levels at increasing level of difficulty. These topics were identified from the random analysis of the daily lesson logs and interview with the school managers. The analyzed curriculum guide was also used to identify more topics to point out the implementation of spiral progression approach.</p> <p>Reading Comprehension:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> As answered by the participants, the difference and difficulty of reading materials were based on the context of literature different across levels. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Grade 7: Philippine Literature Grade 8: Afro-Asian Literature Grade 9: English Literature Grade 10: World Literature <ul style="list-style-type: none"> In the interview with the school managers using the analyzed curriculum guide and analysis of sample available daily lesson logs, a few topics repeated in higher levels were mentioned and identified. These topics were integrated in new topics. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reading styles Predicting outcomes and/or making inferences Making generalizations <p>Vocabulary Development</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> One topic in this domain that show spiraling approach is the figurative language. It is evident in the curriculum guide that there were new figures of speech being introduced as students move up to higher levels. The difficulty increases based on the number of figures of speech taught and their application or integration to the reading and writing activities. The topics of synonym and antonym and affixes that were identified in the curriculum guide, according to the master teachers, the difficulty of the said topics had increased when they were used to accomplish different sets reading and writing activities.
<p>Participant #2: Principal</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty of topics was based on the learning competencies in the curriculum. Discussing the same topics does not mean employing the same approach because the content and performance standard are not the same in every grade level. 	
<p>Participant #3: Assistant Principal</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Intervening activities are different among teachers teaching the same topic in different grade levels. The intervening activities might be the cause not to cover all the topics in the curriculum guide. Lack of technical assistance or incapacitated school managers to provide technical assistance causes the inconsistency to implement the curriculum and to increase the difficulty of the topics. This could also be the possible reason of unexplored topics in the curriculum. 	
<p>Participant #4: Master Teacher</p>	<p>Reading Comprehension:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Some of the reading materials were prescribed by DepEd. There was an obvious difference 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Defining unfamiliar words as a skill and topic was repeated across junior high school levels. The level varies

	<p>because some reading materials were literary pieces extracted from the context of literature different across grade levels.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The selection of materials was dependent of the needs of learners. <p>Vocabulary Development:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty on the use of vocabularies was based on the kind of performance tasks/ instructional materials administered to students. <p>Writing Composition:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Difficulty and difference rely on the forms of writing indicated in the curriculum guide and prescribed by DepEd. <p>Oral Language and Listening Comprehension</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Difficulty and difference in the activities rely on competencies indicated in the curriculum guide. <p>Grammar Awareness</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Basics of grammar were revisited and applied when writing different kinds of text. 	<p>depending on the literary context/ literary piece assigned to each grade level.</p> <p>Writing Composition</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty of writing topics was manifested in the different types of texts indicated in the curriculum guide and prescribed by DepEd. From simple writing tasks like writing a narrative/ descriptive text or writing a letter to a friend to writing more complex texts like argumentative text or news and other academic writings were observed in the documents. <p>Oral Fluency and Listening Skills</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty of topics that were repeated was manifested in the speaking activities prescribed by the curriculum guide and modified or contextualized by teachers. The concepts that were repeated across all levels were applied differently. Example was a mock interview for grade 9 while oral interpretations for grade 7. Both require the skills with respect to oral fluency and listening skills.
<p>Participant #5: Master Teacher</p>	<p>Reading Comprehension</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reading materials were different across grade levels because each level has its required background/ context of literature. The different levels of difficulty of the same topic in different grade levels were shown through the different strategies of teachers for students to understand the material and improve their comprehension. <p>Vocabulary Development:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty of the domain was based on the performance task and instructional material. An example is the application of context clues to the reading material for a specific grade level. <p>Writing Composition</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Difficulty and difference rely on the forms of writing indicated in the curriculum guide and prescribed by DepEd. <p>Oral Language and Listening Comprehension</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Difficulty and difference in the activities rely on competencies indicated in the curriculum guide. <p>Grammar Awareness</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty was based on the 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Another example is the application of prosodic features to different speaking tasks. <p>Grammar Awareness</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> The difficulty of grammar-related topics was demonstrated through speaking and writing activities. Same rules were used but in different forms of speaking and writing tasks.

	<p>application of grammar to different forms of communication with respect to the writing and speaking expectations of each grade level.</p>	
<p>Participant #6: Master Teacher</p>	<p>Reading Comprehension</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reading materials were different across grade levels because each level has its required background/ context of literature. • The different levels of difficulty of the same topic in different grade levels were shown through the different strategies of teachers for students to understand the material and improve their comprehension. <p>Vocabulary Development:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The difficulty of the domain was based on the performance task and instructional material. An example is the application of context clues to the reading material for a specific grade level. <p>Writing Composition</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Difficulty and difference rely on the forms of writing indicated in the curriculum guide and prescribed by DepEd. <p>Oral Language and Listening Comprehension</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Difficulty and difference in the activities rely on competencies indicated in the curriculum guide. <p>Grammar Awareness</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The difficulty was based on the application of grammar to different forms of communication with respect to the writing and speaking expectations of each grade level. 	
<p>Participant #7: Master Teacher</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Varied approaches were employed depending on the kind of students enrolled in a specific section. 	
<p>Synthesis:</p>	<p>The six language domains that were analyzed showed the progression or varying difficulty of concepts and skills of the same topic in different grade levels. The analysis on the curriculum guide and a few daily lesson logs clearly shows that the principle of spiral progression approach was implemented through the learning competencies used to plan a lesson and through activities designed by teachers to meet the performance standard set by DepEd. Contextualization of activities and integration of lessons played an important role in increasing the difficulty of the lesson.</p>	
<p>Interview Question #4:</p> <p>Were there observations for teachers teaching in different grade levels that showed the same level of difficulty of the same topic? If yes, what might be the cause?</p>		
<p>KEY PERSON</p>	<p>Summary Transcription of the Interview Responses</p>	
<p>Participant #1:</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There were instances that teachers did not increase the level of difficulty of a topic 	

Principal	discussed in the previous years because of the poor foundation of learners.
Participant #2: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The needs of learners are considerations in increasing the level of difficulty of a lesson previously discussed.
Participant #3: Assistant Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The level of difficulty of a lesson that is repeated in different grade levels highly dependent on the teaching practices, strategies of teachers, and the learning level of students.
Participant #4: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> There were instances that teachers did not increase the level of difficulty of a topic discussed in the previous years because of the poor foundation of learners.
Participant #5: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The needs of learners are considerations whether a teacher has to increase the difficulty of a lesson previously discussed in the lower years or not.
Participant #6: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The needs of learners are considerations whether a teacher has to increase the difficulty of a lesson previously discussed in the lower years or not.
Participant #7: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> The needs of learners are considerations whether a teacher has to increase the difficulty of a lesson previously discussed in the lower years or not.
Synthesis:	The needs and learning level of students and teaching practices are major considerations as to why the intended level of difficulty of a specific lesson prescribed in the curriculum guide was not achieved.
Interview Question #5:	
Were there topics that were not remembered by students but had been discussed in the previous years? If yes, how did they approach the lesson?	
KEY PERSON	Summary Transcription of the Interview Responses
Participant #1: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is evident and expected that students cannot remember topics discussed in the previous years. Longer review session or reteaching was conducted. There were times that the whole period was only a review of the lesson needed to introduce a new topic and link it to what should have been acquired in the previous years because students could no longer remember it.
Participant #2: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Longer time for review was allotted instead of the main lesson of the day.
Participant #3: Assistant Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reteaching of the lesson was conducted. Assignments to study the forgotten topics should have been given so that the time allotted for the main topics would not be compromised.
Participant #4: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is evident and expected that students cannot remember topics discussed in the previous years. Longer review session or reteaching was conducted. There were times that the whole period was only a review of the lesson needed to introduce a new topic and link it to what should have been acquired in the previous years because students could no longer remember it.
Participant #5: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reteaching was conducted, especially to lower sections. Poor retention of topics was observed through recitation or interaction with the teacher.
Participant #6: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Reteaching was conducted, especially to lower sections. Poor retention of topics was observed through recitation or interaction with the teacher.

Participant #7: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Concerned teachers conducted remedial program for students who could not remember the lessons that are important in the higher levels.
Synthesis:	Review session is important in aiding students to remember topics that were previously discussed. This greatly contributes to the success of the implementation of spiral progression approach. The problem occurs when longer review session was conducted due to poor foundation of the topic. As a consequence, the time allotted for the main topic was compromised. A good suggestion was to give a task to students to study the forgotten topics that are needed to proceed with the main topic, instead of reteaching everything. This may prevent unexplored topics in the curriculum guide that might result in broken continuity.
Interview Question #6:	
How were teachers informed if topics had been previously discussed?	
KEY PERSON	Summary Transcription of the Interview Responses
Participant #1: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> They were informed through the review of the curriculum guide and some supplementary materials provided by DepEd like the teacher's and student's manuals.
Participant #2: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> They were informed through the curriculum guide and informal brainstorming in preparation for the next school year.
Participant #3: Assistant Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Teachers were informed based on the Results-Based Management Performance. It aims to assess the performance of teachers using the prescribed criteria and objectives. It includes report of accomplishments of teachers like topics discussed and kinds of activities administered in the class.
Participant #4: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> They were informed through the review of the curriculum guide and some supplementary materials provided by DepEd like the teacher's and student's manuals.
Participant #5: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> They were informed through the curriculum guide and based on the performance of students.
Participant #6: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> They were informed through the curriculum guide and based on the performance of students.
Participant #7: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> They were informed through the curriculum guide and based on the performance of students.
Synthesis:	The teachers were informed about the topics approached using the spiral progression through the curriculum guide and some prescribed materials and documents from DepEd. The performance of students also helped the teachers in determining the level of difficulty of the topics.
Interview Question #7:	
Based on your observation and learning plans submitted to your office, did the teachers implement spiral progression approach from 2016-2019 or during the pre-pandemic period?	
KEY PERSON	Summary Transcription of the Interview Responses
Participant #1: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Everyone is required to follow strictly the curriculum guide.
Participant #2: Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Yes. All teachers maximized the use of curriculum guide in the teaching-learning process.
Participant #3: Assistant Principal	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> It is prescribed; it is non-negotiable.
Participant #4: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Everyone is required to follow strictly the curriculum guide.

Participant #5: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Yes, because it is required.
Participant #6: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Yes, because it is required.
Participant #7: Master Teacher	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• It is a must.
Synthesis:	The teachers implemented the spiral progression approach from 2016-2019 or during the pre-pandemic period because they all used the curriculum guide in designing the lessons and activities. It is required, thus everyone tried to use it rigorously with the supervision of their school managers.

Challenges facing stakeholders' participation in improving teaching and learning process in public secondary schools in Rorya District, Mara, Tanzania

Marwa Chacha*, Felista Tangi & Michaela Mhagama

Department of Education Foundations, St. Augustine University of Tanzania, Mwanza, Tanzania

*Corresponding author Email: isayachacha71@gmail.com

Received: 11 Sep 2023; Received in revised form: 21 Oct 2023; Accepted: 03 Nov 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Stakeholder participation is crucial for the success and well-being of any organization. The study aimed to explore challenges facing stakeholder's participation in improving teaching and learning process in public secondary schools. The study employed an explanatory sequential mixed method design under a mixed research approach where the information was collected through questionnaires, interview guides and documentary reviews. The sample size of this study was 195, and simple random sampling, stratified sampling and purposive sampling techniques were applied to choose the respondents. Quantitative data were analyzed through SPSS version 20, while qualitative information was analyzed thematically. Again, the results of the study show that political interference, lack of awareness, poverty, negligence of some parents, lack of transparency and poor relationships with parents were the major challenges identified to affect stakeholders in supporting teaching and learning process. The study recommended that parents and other stakeholders should be enlightened about their duties and responsibilities in education to enhance their participation in supporting education issues. Additionally, a government should prepare a good policy that clearly states parents' roles and duties in education to be aware of what they are required to contribute to supporting students' learning.

Keywords— Education, Learning, Student, Teacher

I. INTRODUCTION

Stakeholder participation is crucial for the success and well-being of any organization. To promote good change and improve education systems, it is essential to involve key stakeholders such as educators, legislators, community leaders, and families. Equally, to attain success, an organization must possess a clear and well-defined vision that is developed through a robust strategic planning process involving stakeholders (Oneye, and Onyango, 2021). Moreover, a genuinely successful strategic plan or marketing plan can only be formulated by actively engaging and collaborating with stakeholders. According to Onyango (2020), stakeholder participation and engagement in education play a crucial role in transforming stakeholder requirements into school objectives and serve as the basis for developing effective strategies. Identifying mutual interests or collective motivation allows the school and stakeholders to come to a

conclusion and ensures a valuable investment in educational results and learning attainment.

Multiple studies have identified many methods to engage stakeholders in the delivery of high-quality teaching and learning in schools. A school regularly engages with several stakeholders, such as its employees, customers, shareholders, suppliers, government entities, and local community organizations (Torres, 2021). In addition, Kanana (2015) has observed that efforts to improve organizational performance have involved stakeholders in the corporate governance of the company. According to Cheng and Cheung (2003), efforts to enhance students' academic achievement have included the use of stakeholder participation. This can be accomplished by implementing an education strategy that facilitates collaboration between the government and relevant parties to address educational matters. Gestwicki (2015) highlighted that involving stakeholders in government partnerships decreases the government's operational costs

for educational initiatives. Furthermore, he stated that the primary objectives of involving education stakeholders, including parents, were to facilitate their understanding of their children's needs and to offer support accordingly. Moreover, as stated by Kopweh (2014), for schools to achieve success, they require the support and involvement of various education stakeholders, such as parents, students, school board members, instructors, community leaders, and non-Governmental organizations.

Historically, stakeholders' engagement in the teaching and learning process has been viewed differently in a variety of contexts, from local to global. Enormous efforts have been made in the USA to ensure that everyone has access to high-quality basic education. The Government of North America decentralized the educational system and appointed chief executive officers to improve the standard of teaching and learning process in schools in 1980 (Brown et al., 2016). On the other hand, inequalities remained despite the United States of America's massive efforts to guarantee that everyone had access to high-quality basic education, according to the Coleman Report on Equal Educational Opportunities (Coleman, 1966). In the Republic of Czech Republic, Hungary, Sweden and New Zealand, competent school administrators are crucial for achieving quality education through teaching and learning activities. School leaders in these nations have an impact on the standard of education by encouraging professional development and upholding student discipline (Fitzgerald, 2014). Furthermore, research conducted at public schools in the Philippines discovered that strong stakeholder participation in corporate governance strengthens the democratic approach, which gives individual schools more control over planning and decision-making and produces excellent academic results (Mutwiri, 2015). Additionally, Werf, Creemers, and Guldenmond (2001) assert that parental involvement has been the most effective strategy in Indonesia for improving academic standards in general and that the amount of parental participation positively affects children's academic performance.

In several African countries, the matter of stakeholder engagement in education has been given significant attention; however, the outcomes have not met the anticipated level of advancement. In Nigeria, education policy places importance on the participation of stakeholders in educational affairs, while its implementation is limited. This demonstrates the inadequate engagement of stakeholders in educational affairs, resulting in a deceleration of educational progress (Obayopo, 2017). Adeyemo (2005) stated that there is an ineffective relationship between teachers' efficiency and students' academic advancement in public schools, which

ultimately impacts students' results. According to Msila (2014), the Task Team Report emphasizes that the new education policy in South Africa promotes the involvement of various stakeholders, such as parents, school committees, and other parties, to enhance the delivery of services in a more efficient and effective manner. Gastic, Irby, and Zdanis (2008) contended that for schools to achieve success, it is imperative for other stakeholders, including parents, teachers, guardians, and community leaders, to provide their support.

In Ruangwa, Tanzania, Mhagama's (2020) study revealed that the government's efforts to introduce new programmes (BRNED) were not aligned with education implementers, who were also lacking guidance on programme implementation. This has an impact on the instruction and acquisition of knowledge by students, which in turn leads to subpar academic performance among learners in public secondary schools. In his book on Local Government in Tanzania, Onyango (2020) clarified that the purpose of decentralizing education to local authorities is to enhance educational endeavours by empowering local authorities, including parents, community members, and school board members, to strategize, make decisions, and execute educational activities. This endeavour has been impeded by numerous obstacles, including political interference, a lack of people, and undisciplined staff. These factors have had an impact on the execution of education, consequently impeding students' academic progress in public secondary schools.

Furthermore, the research conducted by Jonas and Mkulu (2022) investigated the influence of the School Management Team on the scholastic achievement of students at community secondary schools situated in Tabora Municipality. The study revealed that a considerable proportion of community secondary schools in Tabora municipality demonstrate subpar performance in national tests, namely, in form four examinations, as reported by the National tests Council of Tanzania (NECTA, 2020). Furthermore, it was noted that certain schools in the region were listed as some of the lowest performing schools based on NECTA's (2020) rankings. Furthermore, these issues arose due to a lack of assistance from the community, students' misconduct, limited funding, and a scarcity of educational resources.

In research conducted in Musoma Municipality by Rawle et al. (2017), it was found that the government worked together with donors to launch multiple projects aimed at enhancing students' learning. The programmes mentioned, such as the Secondary Education Development Programme (SEDP), Education Quality Improvement Programme (EQUIP), Big Results Now (BRN), and Free

Secondary Education Programme (FSEP), were designed to enhance the teaching and learning environment and offer in-service training for teachers to improve students' performance. However, despite these efforts, student performance has persistently remained at a low level. Furthermore, Oneye and Onyango (2021), in their study in Rorya District, observed that school-home distance slows down students' performance, as it makes students become tired and bored, hence lacking concentration in the learning process.

The Tanzanian government implemented a free education initiative in 2015 as a component of the Education and Training Policy of 2014, with the aim of achieving the Tanzania Development Vision of 2025. Although free education has been implemented in Tanzania, the involvement of stakeholders in the teaching and learning process remains unconvincing due to consistently poor performance in the form of four examinations in public secondary schools in Rorya District. This fact was explicitly highlighted in the national examination results from 2019 to 2022. After extensively reviewing multiple books and papers, the researcher became interested in investigating the influence of stakeholders' involvement in the teaching and learning process on students' academic performance in public secondary schools in Rorya District.

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

In reviewing literature, various studies have identified. Torres (2021) found that impersonal school environment is a challenge for the stakeholders' involvement in education issues. This means that the impersonal school environment is among the challenges that affect the level of parental participation in supporting education activities, which also affects students' achievement. Therefore, a conducive school environment that reconnects both parents and teachers in supporting education is needed for students' achievement in the learning process.

Dookie (2013) showed that parents typically played a significant role in raising the academic achievement of their children. However, the study also discovered that in other instances, instructor quality was a causative factor in some areas. This showed that when the relationship between parents and teachers was not good, it affected students' learning. Thus, to improve teaching and learning activities, both parents and teachers need to work as a team to improve student learning activities.

Yaro, Salleh and Arshad (2018) observed that incorporating education stakeholders into different education issues by the government is a challenge for education stakeholders to participate effectively in education matters. The lack of proper and enough

information to stakeholders about their participation in education issues is a challenge for them in their participation. Therefore, the majority of the education stakeholders failed to be efficiently involved in education issues due to a lack of information on what they could participate in and a lack of cooperation. Bekoe and Quartey (2013) revealed that despite the value of involving the community in school concerns, the community still faces a variety of challenges. The author showed that farming activities, parents' low understanding of education, poor communication and unrecognized opinions of others served as challenges for the community to participate effectively in education issues. From the above concern, educational leaders needed to value and work on the educational advice or opinions given by community members for improvement, but ignoring them could affect their engagement in supporting academic issues.

Aryeh-Adjei (2021) revealed that guardians and parents do not appear to be concerned with anything pertaining to the school. Also, the author recommended that they lack knowledge of the community and other education stakeholders on the significance of involvement in education issues affecting the student learning process. In this scenario, it was real that most of the parents and other education stakeholders failed to be involved in education issues due to their ignorance of the importance of involving themselves in education issues, which affected their contribution to the teaching and learning process. Thus, there is a need to keep parents aware of the significance of involving themselves in education issues to enhance learners' success. Polycarp (2021) revealed that in stakeholders' perceptions of the benefits and obstacles to school-community partnerships in seed secondary schools, there are different challenges recognized that hinder the participation of stakeholders in education issues. The author exposed that negative attitudes towards education, the low level of parents' education, lack of accountability, parents' low socio-economic status and irregular parent meetings are the challenges that hinder community participation in education issues. By referring to the above comments, parents' low participation is tied to a lack of awareness of the role of engaging in education issues. Thus, using parents' regular meetings, education administrators might have a chance to announce, advertise and educate parents how to handle and implement various education activities and show them their roles in improving the teaching process.

Gichohi (2015) revealed that embracing stakeholder involvement in school issues is a challenge for the whole process of teaching and learning in schools. Likewise, the author commented that there is a need to involve

stakeholders to monitor students' performance. Therefore, for a school to be successful, it needs support from parents and other stakeholders, which can be achieved through conducting regular parent meetings. This was helpful in sharing ideas, advice and techniques for implementing effective education and hence improving students' teaching and learning. Kambuga (2013) revealed that in different areas around the world, particularly in Tanzania, the involvement of different stakeholders faces different challenges, including poverty, lack of transparency and accountability and political affiliations. Based on the above discussion, it is true that the extent of stakeholder engagement in education activities interferes with the issues that have emerged from social, political and economic perspectives. Thus, teachers' transparency and commitment are needed because they might create trust among them and hence enhance their involvement in supporting students' learning activities to improve performance.

Nyandwi (2014) revealed that the factors that have been found to have an impact on low academic attainment in public secondary schools include low parental income, inadequate laboratory apparatus, inadequate teaching and learning resources, a shortage of instructors, a lack of library facilities, a lack of English language competency, and long walking distances to school. Based on the above comment, English is a language that helps students understand other subjects. Failure to know this language affects students' learning. Therefore, understanding English subjects very well might assist students in learning other subjects. Lauwo and Mkulu (2021) found that the major obstacles to community involvement in education include ignorance, bad school administration, poverty, political intervention, unfavourable attitudes and behaviours and a lack of communication between the school and the community. This implies that poor communication between the school and parents affects community members' ability to provide their support in teaching and learning, which also affects students' performance. Thus, a school is required to enhance

communication with parents in education institutions to improve students' learning. Oneye and Onyango (2021) observed that school-home distance and inadequate student safety and time are the challenges that affect education stakeholders, including parents and teachers, in improving education activities. Thus, students walking a long distance to school in public secondary school have been an issue since it makes a pupil tired, bored or not concentrating in a lesson; this slows down the learning process and hence results in poor performance. Therefore, the question is how stakeholders' participation in teaching and learning processes improves students' performance.

III. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

This study used explanatory sequential research design under the mixed method approach. The design was chosen and used because it allowed a researcher to gather data from each approach individually. Also, explanatory sequential research design was applied because one data source might not be enough to provide a needed results as the weakness of one part can be covered by other part. In this design, the qualitative data used to explain the initial quantitative data results. The researcher opted to use the Rorya District council because Rorya District is one of the areas that have many public secondary schools, and it performed poorly in the national examination results; this was stated clearly in the national examination results of 2019 - 2022 (NECTA Reports, 2019–2022). Data analysis was done with the assistance of statistical package for social science (SPSS) version 20 where data were coded and entered in to SPSS software for analysis. Qualitative data were transcribed, recorded and cleaned to determine the major themes given by the respondents and then analyzed thematically.

Findings of the Study

Challenges hindering parents' participation

Teachers were requested to mention the significance criteria used by local authorities in the distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools.

Table 2: Students responses on the challenges hindering parents' participation

Variables	SD		D		N		A		SA	
	F	%	F	%	F	%	F	%	F	%
Poor provision of income and expenditure report by Head of school affect parent to supporting school activities.	11	11	9	9	4	4	22	22	53	54
Poor relationship between parents and school leader affects parent's contribution of funds for building school laboratories.	3	3	3	3	3	3	33	33	57	58
Poverty affects parents' contribution in	3	3	-	-	2	2	28	28	66	67

renovation of school furniture.

Inadequate of parent's meetings affects their contribution of funds for students' meals.	7	7	8	8	2	2	24	24	58	59
--	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----

Source: Field data 2023

Poor provision of income and expenditure report

From Table 2, the results indicate that 75(76%) of the respondents (students), agree that poor provision of income and expenditure reported by the head of school on the construction of the classroom is a challenge that affects parents' ability to support school activities, and 20(20%) of the respondents (students), disagree with this statement. Despite the agreement, 4(4%) of the respondents (students) were neutral. This implies that a lack of financial reports tends to affect parents' participation in supporting education.

The quantitative findings supported the qualitative findings obtained during the interview. When the interviewees asked to identify the challenges affecting parents' participation in teaching and learning processes, one of the interviewees argued that:

"In reality, teachers are not giving us financial reports; this is due to lack of transparency. The provision of this report is important since it enables us to know how the funds received for the construction of school projects were used. This encouraged parents to support education activities."
(Interviewee, July 2023)

The quoted information means that some of the educational leaders are not transparent to the issues occurring in their education sector. If the report is not provided, it made most of the parents fail to know how funds were utilized. This affected the implementation of education activities. These results are in line with what was exposed by Kambuga (2013), who commented that many schools are affected by a lack of openness in providing information to stakeholders, which reduces their cooperation. This made parents lack essential information related to students' academic progress, which in turn affected their participation and hence the poor performance of students.

Poor relationship with parents

Also, the findings in Table 2 specify that 90(91%) of the respondents (students), agree that poor relationships between parents and teachers are a challenge affecting parents' contribution of funds for constructions of school laboratories, and 6(6%) of the students, disagree with this

statement. However, 3(3%) of the respondents (students), were neutral. This implied that ineffective cooperation among teachers and parents affects their contribution. Similarly, another interviewee asked about the challenges affecting stakeholders' participation. The interviewee quoted commenting that:

"Parents and teachers in this school are not integrating well in the issues pertaining with teaching and learning process. This is due to the poor relationship between them. This is a challenge because many parents are not ready to support teaching and learning activities and hence interrupt students' academic development in this school."
(Interviewee, July 2023)

This means that the integration of parents and teachers as well as the school leader might influence the involvement of parents in education issues. Poor correlation between teachers and parents tends to destroy their unity. This caused them to fail to work together, hence affecting their involvement in the implementation of learning activities. In the same vein, Bekoe and Quartey (2013) claimed that the level of stakeholders' participation can be affected by poor relationships between parents and teachers. This implies that if parents do not match teachers, it becomes difficult for them to perform their duties, hence affecting the performance of students.

Poverty

Moreover, Moreover, the findings from Table 2 indicate that 94(95%) of the respondents (students), agree that poverty is a challenge that affects parents' contribution to the renovation of school furniture, and 3(3%) of the respondents (students), disagree with this statement. However, 2(2%) of the students were neutral. This implied that the poor economic ability of parents has an effect on parents' participation in supporting the learning process. Additionally, the qualitative information obtained during the interview supported that poverty is one of the challenges in the involvement of education issues. The interview, when asked about the challenges affecting stakeholders' participation, quoted the following remark:

"In my school, most of the parents do not participate thoroughly well in teaching and learning processes, which

might be because of the ineffective income of the parents. This caused the students to lack learning materials such as books and exercise books. This demotivating student to learn, hence end up with poor academic results.” (Interviewee, July 2023)

The quoted information means that the existence of poverty to different education stakeholders is a challenge that affects the involvement of parents in different education issues. Low income has made some parents fail to contribute anything to improve the teaching and learning process of their children. This situation contributes greatly to affecting parents' involvement in supporting education activities in secondary schools. These factors cause children to miss learning materials such as books and exercise books, which is very important in the learning process. This finding corresponds with the information provided in the study conducted by Nyandwi (2014), who commented that low parental income has a negative impact on enhancing students' academic achievement which affected teaching and learning activities of students.

Inadequate parental meetings

Furthermore, the findings show that the findings in Table 2 show that 82(83%) of the respondents (students), agree that inadequate parental meetings are a challenge that affects parents' contribution of funds for students' meals, and 15(15%) of the students, disagree with this statement. Despite the agreement, 2(2%) of the respondents (students) were neutral. The findings supported the qualitative information provided during the interview. The interviewee quoted stated that:

“In this school, one of the problems that parents face is the shortage of parent meetings. We do not have enough time to meet and discuss issues pertaining to students' academic progress and school development in general. We are invited only if the head of school needs the contribution of funds for a certain activity. This affected parents' participation, which also affected students' learning.” (Interviewee, July 2023)

This implied that there were insufficient parents gathering in that school. In this situation, the support of parents and other stakeholders in the learning process was ineffective. According to the reviewed documents, the results from the study showed that the majority of the parents were not willing to attend school meetings. This affected planning

and decision making since decisions were made by few parents and their implementation became difficult. In this situation, the support of parents and other stakeholders in the learning process was ineffective. The findings match those of Yaro et al. (2018), who observed that incorporating education stakeholders into different education issues by the government is a challenge for education stakeholders to participate effectively in education matters. Therefore, inadequate parental meetings are the challenge for stakeholders' involvement in education issues. In the same vein Polycarp (2021) supported this statement by arguing that in school-community partnership in seed secondary schools-Uganda, negative attitudes towards education, the low level of parents' education and irregular parent meetings are the challenges that hinder community participation in education issues. Lack of parent meeting could deny a leader a chance to advertise and educate parents how to handle and implement various education activities and show them their roles for improving teaching process. This might made most of them ignoring involvement in education issues hence disturb students learning.

IV. CONCLUSION

Based on the findings, the study concluded that political interference, lack of awareness, poverty, negligence of some parents, lack of transparency and poor relationship with parents are the major findings that were stated by respondents as the challenges affecting stakeholders' participation in improving teaching and learning of students. These factors contribute greatly to affect parents' participation in teaching and learning processes, which also affects students' academic performance in public secondary schools in Rorya district, Tanzania.

RECOMMENDATIONS

Based on the conclusion, the study recommended that Seminars and workshops should be prepared and provided several times to parents to educate them to be aware of their roles in enhancing teaching and learning processes for their children. Also a government should prepare a good policy that clearly states parents' roles in improving teaching and learning processes to enable them to know their responsibilities in the academic development of their children and hence participate in fulfilling their responsibilities. Moreover, School leaders should ensure that there is an effective relationship between parents and teachers since this enhances their unity and improves their cooperation in supporting education issues.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work was supported by the family members. I am grateful to my w parents, wife and children for their support. Also, I would like to thank the Vice Chancellor for Research and Technology of St. Augustine University of Tanzania for supporting this study, as well as all respondents who participated in this study during data collection.

REFERENCES

- [1] Adeyemo, D. A. (2005). Parental Involvement Interest in Schooling and School Environment as predictors of Academic Self-efficacy among Fresh Secondary School Student in Oyo State, Nigeria. *Electronic Journal of Research in Educational Psychology*, 5(3), 163-180. Ach.
- [2] Aryeh-Adjei, A. A. (2021). Community Participation in the Management of Ghanaian Schools. *Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies in Education Special Issue: Schooling & Education in Ghana*, 10(1), 79-95.
- [3] Baraza, J., & Nyongesa, K. (2007). *Educational organization and management*. Nairobi: Jomo Kenyatta foundation
- [4] Bekoe, R., & Quartey, E. F. (2013). Assessing Community Participation in Promoting Basic Education at the Akorley District Assembly (D/A) Basic School in the Yilo Krobo Municipality - Eastern Region – Ghana. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 4(7), 124 – 134.
- [5] Brown, M., McNamara, G., O’ O’Hara, J., & Brien, S. (2016). Exploring the changing face of School Inspection, *Eurasian Journal of Educational Research*, 66(1), 1-3.
- [6] Cheng, Y. C., & Cheung, W. M. (2003). Profiles of multilevel self- management in schools. *The International Journal of Educational Management*, 17(3), 100-115.
- [7] Coleman, J. S. (1966) *Equality of Education opportunities (Coleman Study. EEOS)* Washington, DC: Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Office of Education National Centre for Education Statistics.
- [8] Creswell, W.J (2009). *Research Design: Quantitative, Qualitative Mixed Methods Approaches* (2nd ed.). Thousand Oaks, Sage Publications.
- [9] Creswell, J. W. (2012). *Education research: planning, conducting and evaluating quantitative and qualitative research*. Prentice Hall.
- [10] Creswell, J. W. (2014). *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative and Mixed Methods Approaches* (4th ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- [11] Creswell, J. D., & John, W. (2018). *Creswell, Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative and Mixed Methods Approaches* (4th ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- [12] Dookie, S.S. (2013). *An evaluation of the levels of parental involvement in activities that support student learning and how it impacts on student performance*. Unpublished MED Thesis, University of the West Indies.
- [13] Fitzgerald, A. (2011). *The importance of technical education and training, a working paper for the World Bank*.
- [14] Gastic, B., Irby, D. J., & Zdanis, M. (2008). When stakeholders rebel: Lessons from a safe schools program. *Studies in Educational Evaluation*, 34(4), 208-211.
- [15] Gestwicki, C. (2015). *Home, school and community relations: Boston: Cengage Learning*.
- [16] Gichohi, G. W. (2015). Stakeholders’ involvement in Schools in the 21st Century for Academic Excellence. *International Journal of Education and Research*, 3(2), 13-22.
- [17] Jonas, M., & Mkulu, D. G. (2022). *The Role of School Management Team in Managing Students’ Academic Performance in Community Secondary Schools in Tabora Municipality- Tanzania*.
- [18] Kambuga, Y. (2013). *The Role of Community Participation in the Ongoing Construction of Ward Based Secondary Schools: Lessons of Tanzania*. *International Journal of Education and Research*, 1(7), 1-10.
- [19] Kanana, M. R. E. (2015). *Influence of Stakeholders Participation in Primary School Management on Academic Performance: The Case of Uringu Division, Meru County, Kenya*. (Master Dissertation, University of Nairobi).
- [20] Kopweh, P. S. (2014). *Curriculum development in Tanzania: an investigation of the formulation, management and implementation of the 2005 curriculum reform in selected disadvantaged districts* (Doctoral dissertation N, University of Glasgow).
- [21] Lauwo, H., & Mkulu, D. G. (2021). *Challenges Facing Community Involvement in Ensuring Quality Education in Public Secondary Schools in Meru District, Arusha Region- Tanzania*. *International Journal of English Literature and Social Sciences*, 6(1), 74-84.
- [22] Lazzari, M., & Schlesier, D. (2015). *Exploring art: Aglobal, thematic approach*. Cengage learning.
- [23] Makoye, S. (2014). *Assessment of Students’ Academic Performance Under Secondary Education Development Plan (SEDP I) Implementation: The Case of Nyamagana District, Tanzania*.
- [24] Mbera, P.G.A. (2015). *Assessment of the Relationship between Head-Teachers’ Leadership styles and Students’ Academic Performance in Public Secondary Schools in Kericho County, Kenya*. Unpublished Doctor of Philosophy Thesis, Moi University.
- [25] Mhagama, M. (2020). *An Empirical Overview of the implementation of the big result now initiative in Tanzania and its efficacy on academic performance in secondary schools*. *Journal of advances in education and philosophy*, 4(1), 1-8.
- [26] Mokoena, S. (2012). *Effective Participative Management: Does It Affect Trust Levels of Stakeholders in Schools?* *J Soc Sci*, 30(1), 43-53.
- [27] Msila, V. (2014). *Teacher unionism and school management: A study of (Eastern Cape) schools in South*

- Africa. *Educational Management Administration & Leadership*, 42(2), 259-274.
- [28] Mutwiri, R. E. K. (2015). Influence of Stakeholders Participation in Primary School Management On Academic Performance: The Case of Uringu Division, Meru Country Kenya.
- [29] Nyandwi, M. D. (2014). Determinants of Poor Academic Performance of Secondary School Students in Sumbawanga District, Tanzania. A Master of Arts Dissertation, Sokoine University of Agriculture, Morogoro, Tanzania.
- [30] Obayopo, R. (2017). Parental involvement in primary schools in Nigeria: University of South Africa.
- [31] Oneye, L., & Onyango, D. (2021). Perception of School Stakeholders on the Effect of School-Home Distance on Students' Academic Performance among Community Secondary Schools in Rorya District, Tanzania. *East African Journal of Education and Social Sciences*, 2(1), 76-8.
- [32] Onyango, D. O. (2020). Decentralization of basic education in Tanzania. Tridax Africa Company Limited, Mwanza Tanzania.
- [33] Polycarp, O. (2021). Stakeholders' Perception of the Benefits and Barriers to School-Community Partnership in Seed Secondary Schools in West Nile Region, Uganda. *African Journal of Education, Science and Technology*, 6(2), 193-205.
- [34] Postholm, M. B. (2012). Teachers' professional development: a theoretical review. *Educational research*, 54(4), 405-429.
- [35] Rawle, G., Gelande, G. A., Outhred, R., Brockerhoff, S., Wills, G., Nugroho, D., Jasper, P., Kveder, A., & Beavis, A., Medard, Jagmag and Elte, (2017). EQUIP- Tanzania impact evaluation final baseline technical report, Volume 1: Results and Discussion DOI:10.13140/RG.ZI.14462.6005.
- [36] Torres, P. D. (2021). Stakeholder's Involvement to School-Initiated Activities of District I Secondary Schools: Basis for Enhanced Community Partnership Program of Activities. *International Journal of Innovative Science and Research Technology*, 6(2), 481-490.
- [37] Uganda Government, E. (2008, August 29th). Education (Pre-Primary, Primary and Post-Primary) Act. The Uganda Gazette No.44 Volume CI. Kampala., Kampala., Uganda.: UPPC, Entebbe, Order of the Government.
- [38] United Republic of Tanzania (2014) *Sera ya Elimu na Mafunzo*. Dar es Salaam: Ministry of Education and Vocational Training.
- [39] Yaro, I., Salleh, D., & Arshad, R. (2018). The constraints of education stakeholder's engagement in policy decision making in Nigeria. Retrieved from <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/326624292>.

Criteria used to determine the equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools in Misungwi District, Mwanza, Tanzania

Elizabeth Ngata*, Felista Tangi & Prosperity Mwansa Mwila

Department of Education Foundations, St. Augustine University of Tanzania, Mwanza, Tanzania

*Corresponding author Email: ngataelizabeth63@gmail.com

Received: 14 Sep 2023; Received in revised form: 25 Oct 2023; Accepted: 07 Nov 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Learning resources are important because they are utilized as the primary source of information for teachers and students during lessons. The study objective was, to explore the criteria determining equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools. The study used a sequential explanatory mixed research design and was conducted in Misungwi district. The study used Purposive, stratified and simple random sampling to sample 78 respondents out of 718, in public secondary school teachers, Heads of Schools, Ward Education Officers, Ward Executive Officers and District Secondary Education Officer. Qualitative data obtained were analyzed thematically and described using words while quantitative data were analyzed using SPSS version 20. The study findings highlight that while there is a prevailing belief in the importance of the number of the students as a major criterion for learning resource distribution, the practical allocation process does not consistently align with this criterion. Challenges of resource inadequacy and delays reveal a mismatch between intended and actual distribution of leaning resources practices. Additionally, the study emphasizes the significance of factors such as school needs, community engagement, and transparency in influencing distribution decisions.

Keywords— Decentralization, Education, Local authority, Student, Teacher

I. INTRODUCTION

Decentralization in the context of education will be used to describe the reciprocal transfer of administrative powers or decision-making to local governments or to reduce bureaucracy. Regions, districts, towns, and school committees are examples of such entities (Baganda 2008 & Chen, *et al.*, 2022). For effective distribution of learning resources, decentralization process may use different criteria that revealed around the world. In Brazil the study conducted by Omeova *et al* (2021) demonstrated that the number of students and the degree of the school's demands are taken into account when distribution learning resources. This perspective concurs with Socias *et al.*, (2007) in California who asserted that the kind of school (conventional public or charter) and population density in the locations where schools are situated as the basis for distribution of learning resources. Additionally, in Nigeria, Obadara *et al.*, (2010) demonstrated that the distribution of educational resources was determined by the ratio of students to instructors and staff, which did not change

from year to year, by the variations in the demands of the students, and finally by openness and accountability. On top of that Ndiku (2014) conducted research in Kenya, in which presented the professional judgment model, the successful school district model, the cost function analysis model, and the evidence model. These models, which also represented the features of each particular school and its students, were utilized to demonstrate how the requirements of the student and the school are the primary factors for resource allocation in education (Cochran-Smith & Keefe, 2022 & Augustine & Karim, 2022).

One of the main goals of the Tanzanian government and foreign organizations is to promote the equitable distribution of learning resources through decentralization (Love-Koh *et al.*, 2020). Despite efforts to decentralize public services, such as education, experts have documented detrimental effects of educational decentralization in Tanzania, particularly on the process of distribution learning resources. Additionally, they demonstrate the lack of teaching and learning resources,

including libraries, labs, and textbooks, in some secondary schools. This may be the outcome of education stakeholders participating less in decision-making about school development and the identification of school needs. On top of that Delving et al (2012) revealed that there is inadequacy of learning resources to be used in school. This implies that learning resources are perhaps distributed without considering the school needs. Also the Insufficient learning and teaching resources (URT, 2008) as a result, many schools encounter low student performance, high absence rates, and dropout rates. If the issue continues, resources would be wasted, and the government's attempts to give every Tanzanian a high-quality, equal education will be ineffective. In this regard the study aimed to explore the criteria determining equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools in Misungwi District.

The availability of learning materials, such as textbooks, libraries, laboratories, classrooms, laboratory apparatus and chemicals, has improved in connection to Misungwi District decentralization (Pamela, 2022). However, some of the public secondary schools in Misungwi District lack learning resources, while others have enough but do not utilize them, administrative difficulties are the cause of this (Ulanga, 2017). Thus, the distribution of learning materials disregards the requirements of the school. Due to this circumstance, the researcher was compelled to carry out this investigation to assess the contribution of decentralization process on promoting equitable distribution of learning resources for public secondary schools in Misungwi District.

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

One of the key elements for student achievement in secondary schools is the equitable allocation of learning materials. Socias *et al.*, (2007) distribution of learning resources is based according to the ratio of low-income children, English language learners, Hispanic students, and African Americans in the student body, learning resources are allocated throughout the school and divided into quartiles. This indicates that, as the research suggested, the allocation of educational resources fulfills the needs of the school. The study did not, however, specify the distribution channels for the learning materials and the research methodology used. While the current study focused on the equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools, the previous study was more focused on the allocation of teaching and learning resources in middle and high schools. The number of students was the most important factor in determining how equitable the distribution of educational resources was.

According to Omeova, Cunha and Moussa's, (2021) the allocation of educational resources among high-needs and low-needs schools may be understood in two ways. This indicates that the degree of the school's demand is taken into account when distributing learning resources. As a result, the current study addresses the issue of the equitable distribution of learning resources by employing a mixed research approach with a sequential explanatory design. However, the study did not provide techniques that were utilized to evaluate the data. Helda and Syahrani (2022) implementation of national education standards established as benchmarks to guide education providers in delivering quality education across the nation. Although their study contributed significantly to enhancing the quality of education, it did not specifically delve into the criteria for determining the equitable distribution of learning resources in educational settings. This omission highlights a gap in their research, as it did not directly explore the ways in which resource allocation can be optimized for fairness. In contrast, the present study in Misungwi District was dedicated to understanding how the decentralization process contributes to the equitable allocation of learning resources. By employing a sequential explanatory mixed research design involving school heads, teachers, ward education officers, and ward executive officers, the current study sought to uncover the criteria and mechanisms that drive equitable resource distribution. This localized approach was expected to provide contextually relevant insights into promoting fairness in the distribution of learning resources within the Misungwi District.

Cochran-Smith and Keefe (2022) engaged in a conceptual exploration of equity within the context of teacher education. They differentiated between "thin equity" and "strong equity," shedding light on the varying interpretations and applications of the concept. Their work significantly contributed to clarifying the discourse on equity but did not delve into the specific criteria used to determine the equitable distribution of learning resources. This omission highlights the gap in addressing how the principles of equity can be operationalized in the context of resource allocation. The current study in Misungwi District addresses this gap by focusing on the decentralization process's role in promoting the equitable distribution of learning resources. By employing a mixed research design that integrates questionnaires and interviews with stakeholders such as school heads, secondary school teachers, ward education officers, and ward executive officers, the study aimed to identify and understand the criteria that contribute to equitable distribution. This comprehensive approach enabled the investigation of how the decentralization process can serve

as a mechanism for achieving fairness in resource distribution.

Schoenfeld, (2021) provided insightful perspectives on mathematical education, emphasizing the creation of mathematically rich and equitable learning environments. Their work underscored the challenges in nurturing mathematical thinking and addressing structural inequalities in educational settings. However, the study did not explicitly investigate the criteria for the equitable distribution of learning resources, leaving a gap in understanding how these principles can be practically implemented. The present study in Misungwi District bridges this gap by examining how the decentralization process contributes to the equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools. The study employed a sequential explanatory mixed research design involving various stakeholders through questionnaires and interviews. This localized approach enables the identification of criteria and mechanisms that foster equitable distribution, providing insights specific to the Misungwi District context.

According to the Richards (2014) the student population, staff climate survey results, and school points were utilized as the criteria for distribution educational resources by employing quantitative data gathering techniques. The results of this investigation showed that the distribution of competent professors throughout the institution did not take equality into account. Because of this, there are not enough good teachers in the United States. The research did not explicitly identify how learning resources were dispersed; it generally explored the distribution of educational resources. As a result, the present study evaluated how fairly learning resources are distributed in public secondary schools. Ntukidem et al. (2011) showed that there was no discernible difference in how learning resources were distributed in public and private schools. This is because private schools had access to greater educational resources than did public schools. The results of this study demonstrated that there are no precise standards for distributing educational resources fairly in Nigerian public secondary schools. As a result, the present study evaluated how fairly learning resources are distributed in public secondary schools.

Additionally, in Nigeria, Obadara et al (2010) the distribution of educational resources was determined by the ratio of students to instructors and staff, which did not change from year to year, by the variations in the demands of the students, and finally by openness and accountability. According to these studies, all of these models were used in various countries. The report, however, did not make it apparent how educational resources were allocated. As a

result, the present study evaluated how fairly learning resources are distributed in secondary schools. In addition, although the present study employed a mixed method with a sequential explanatory design, the previous study employed a descriptive survey design with a sample of 1000 public secondary schools in Nigeria (6700 public schools and 4300 private schools).

Ndiku (2014) presented the professional judgment model, the successful school district model, the cost function analysis model, and the evidence model. These models, which also represented the features of each particular school and its students, were utilized in this study to demonstrate how the requirements of the student and the school are the primary factors for resource allocation in education. The aforementioned models demonstrated that the distribution of educational resources took into account the demands of the school and the student. However, the study found that these models were mostly applied in Western countries and did not apply to all developing countries. The impact of decentralization on the equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools was thus assessed in the current study.

III. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

The study applied mixed research approach and sequential explanatory design. The mixed research approach was chosen for this study since it allows the opportunity to rely on multiple research methodologies and data collection analysis procedures, which improves comprehension of the problem and makes it possible for the researcher to come up with better answers. The study used Purposive, stratified and simple random sampling to sample 78 respondents out of 718, including public secondary school teachers, Heads of Schools, Ward Education Officers, Ward Executive Officers and District Secondary Education Officer.

Instruments used in this study were questionnaire and interview, Questionnaire was used to gather data from the secondary school teachers. The questionnaire was potential in this study because enabled the researcher to collect data from large population of respondents within a short time. Also the researcher used a semi structured interview approach to interview secondary school heads, ward education officers, ward executive officer and district secondary education officer. Qualitative data obtained were analyzed thematically and described using words while quantitative data were analyzed using frequencies and percentages and presented in tables with the help of SPSS version 20.

Findings of the Study

Criteria used to determine the distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools

Teachers were requested to mention the significance criteria used by local authorities in the distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools.

Table 1: Mentioned Criteria

Criteria	Frequency	Percent
Number of students	30	48.3
School location	10	16.1
School economic status	5	8.0
Security	2	3.2
Degree of the school demand	15	24.1

Source: Field Data (2023)

Criteria used by local authorities in distributing learning resources in public secondary schools in Misungwi district (Table 1) are as follows: 48.3 percent of teachers indicated that the number of students is the major criterion used in

Table 2: Agreement/Disagreement with each statement (n=62)

Statements (School receives learning resources according to)	SD		D		N		A		SA	
	F	%	F	%	F	%	F	%	F	%
Does not receive	23	37.1	9	14.5	5	8.1	16	25.8	9	14.5
variation in students' demand	13	21.0	20	32.3	4	6.5	19	30.6	6	9.7
No openness and accountability	25	40.3	14	22.6	10	16.1	9	14.5	4	6.5
degree of school demand	16	25.8	22	35.5	9	14.5	12	19.4	3	4.8
School location	12	19.4	20	32.3	10	16.1	14	22.6	6	9.7
Economic status.	23	37.1	20	32.3	6	9.7	8	12.9	5	8.1

Source: Field data (2023)

The school does not receive learning resources according to the student's ratio

Concerning the statement "The school does not receive learning resources according to the students' ratio", data in table 4.5 show that 37.1% of respondents strongly disagreed with this statement, indicating a belief that learning resources are distributed based on student ratios. This suggests that the majority of participants perceive student population as a significant influence on learning resource distribution. This finding aligns with the study by Omeova, et al (2021), which emphasizes the importance of student population in determining equitable resource distribution. This implies that local authorities might be

the distribution of learning resources, while 3.2 percent of teachers indicated that security is the minor criterion used in distributing learning resources. Additionally, 24.1 percent of teachers indicated that the degree of school demand was used as a criterion in the distribution of learning resources, although 16.1 percent of the teachers indicated that school location was the criterion used in distributing learning resources. Last, 8.0 percent of the teachers indicated that school economic status is the criterion used in distributing learning resources. Generally, the data imply that teachers perceive the number of students as the major criterion used to distribute learning resources compared to other criteria, as it receives a high percentage, followed by the degree of school demand.

Agreement or disagreement with each statement concerning the stipulated criteria used by the local authorities in distributing learning resources

considering student ratios when distribution resources, which can lead to fairer distribution. Therefore, it is likely that student ratios play a key role in resource distribution decisions, contributing to a more equitable distribution of resources. Since the introduction of fee free education, the government has been sending capitation grants to the schools whereby the number of students in each school is taken as the main criterion for the allocation of learning resources.

The school receives learning resources according to variation in student's demands

Out of the respondents interviewed about the subject matter, 30.6% agreed with the statement, while 21.0%

disagreed with this statement. This division of opinions reflects uncertainty about whether learning resources are allocated based on students' demands. This implies that though, students' population is considered to be a major criterion for distribution of learning resources, the actual allocation of such resources does not cater for the students' demands. These findings are in line to Ntukidem et al. (2011) who also revealed disparities in resource allocation between public and private schools, suggesting that demand-based allocation might not consistently be applied. This suggests that though the local government authorities may participate in providing details about the needs of their respective schools, the government does too little in addressing the needs. This leads into unfair distribution of learning resources in the schools especially the ones allocated in rural areas like Misungwi district.

There is no openness and accountability in learning resource distribution

Regarding the statement "There is no openness and accountability in learning resource distribution", a significant 40.3% of respondents strongly disagreed and 22.6% of them disagreed with this statement, indicating a widespread belief in openness and accountability in resource distribution. The respondents believed that there is a considerable level of openness in the allocation of resources in the schools. These findings are in agreement to Obadara *et al.* (2010) who highlighted the importance of transparent allocation decisions. The results suggest that local authorities are taking steps to ensure open and accountable practices in learning resource distribution, consistent with the finding from previous studies. This implies that the efforts made to maintain transparency in allocation decisions are likely yielding positive outcomes, fostering a sense of trust and fairness in resource distribution processes (Kyeremeh and Kor, 2022). Distribution process is considered to be open since the criteria are known; however, there are still concerns about some resources to be distributed without regarding the needs of the students.

The school receives learning resources according to the degree of the school demands

On the statement "The school receives learning resources according to the degree of school demands", 35.5% of participants disagreed, while 19.4% agreed with this statement. This means that a large percentage of respondents disagreed with the statement indicating their dissatisfaction on the allocation of resources according to the needs of the schools. The implication is that the allocation of resources in the schools is perceived not to be addressing the needs of the respective schools. It is important for the school managers to consider the needs of

the school for proper and equitable allocation of resources. This aligns with Socias et al. (2007) who emphasized the influence of student demographics and school type on resource allocation. The implication is that while some participants perceive a connection between resource allocation and school demands, a significant portion does not. Hence, the findings suggest a potential disconnect between resource allocation decisions and the degree of school demands, highlighting the necessity for a more nuanced approach to allocation.

The school receives learning resources according to the school location

Coming to the statement "The school receives learning resources according to the school location (Rural or Urban)", Opinions on this statement were mixed, with 22.6% agreeing and 19.4% strongly disagreeing. This variation suggests differing perceptions about the influence of school location on resource allocation. Therefore, the results highlight the intricate balance between school location and other determining factors in the resource allocation process. This implies that sometimes the allocation of resources does not take into account the school location. According to Ndiku (2014), it is important for the authorities to consider school-specific features when distributing the resources. Failure to consider the school location may negatively affect the equitable distribution of resources as some schools in the rural areas have needs that are different from the schools allocated in urban areas. Failure of recognizing the school location also suggests that decentralization has not effectively contributed to equitable distribution of resources in the schools.

The school receiving learning resources according to its economic status

According to the subject matter 32.3% of the respondents disagreed and 20.0% strongly disagreed with this statement, indicating a lack of belief in economic status-based resource allocation. This implies that the distribution of learning resources in schools in Misungwi district is perceived not to be addressing the economic status of the schools. According to Richards (2014), effective distribution of resources should be determined by a number of factors including the economic status. However, the findings of the current study suggest that economic status might not be a dominant factor in resource allocation decisions. Therefore, the sentiment against economic status-based allocation, coupled with alignment to previous research, emphasizes that other criteria, such as student population and staff climate, are likely influencing the distribution of learning resources.

The findings offer insights into the perceptions and factors influencing the equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools in the Misungwi District. The findings from this study align with and expand upon the insights from previous research, highlighting the importance of student ratios, community involvement, financial empowerment, and transparent allocation practices. However, there are areas of concern, such as the alignment between perceived demands and actual resource allocation, addressing the unique needs of schools, and the consideration of school location. To ensure a more equitable distribution of learning resources, authorities must navigate a complex interplay of criteria while fostering transparency, community engagement, and alignment with local needs. These findings emphasize the intricate nature of resource allocation decisions within a decentralized framework, emphasizing the need for ongoing research and continuous improvement to achieve equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools. During interviews with the key informants, it was also revealed out that, the number of students per school was the major criterion followed with the degree of school demands, the school location and school economic status as criteria used by local authorities for the distribution of the learning resources in public secondary in Misungwi district.

The number of the students per school

Another criterion used to determine the distribution of learning resources is amount of students populated in a particular school. The respondents reported that during the process of allocating learning resources in public secondary schools, the number of the students is taken as the major criterion used by local authorities. During interview session, one Head of school had this to say:

“Here at the school, we allocate resources as they come in, considering the number of students and the needs of each grade and the number of teachers in each department. Priority is also given to classes or departments with more deficiencies together with classes which expect to do the national examinations.” (HOS, July 2023)

The findings above imply that learning resources allocation and distribution rely much on conditions set by administrators rather than the actual school and learning environment. Inadequate distribution of instructional resources stands on reality that some huge or limited number of students may be caused by adequacy or inadequacy of resources which make the learning environment to be conducive or un-conducive. The

findings correlate with previous results from Richards (2014) who suggested that, the student population was utilized as the criteria for allocating educational resources in secondary schools. In the same line Omeova et al (2021) asserted that the number of students is the most important factor in distributing learning resources per each school departments. However, during interview with some key informants, the responses suggest that while there is a belief among respondents that a number of the students play a significant role in resource allocation decisions, the practical distribution of learning resources doesn't consistently align with this criterion. The challenges such as resource inadequacy, delays, and mismatch between student population and available infrastructure imply a mismatch between the intended criterion of number of students and the actual execution of learning resource distribution. It highlights the need for improved implementation strategies and closer scrutiny of the allocation process to ensure that the allocation genuinely reflects the student population, thus promoting more equitable and effective distribution of learning resources in schools.

The degree of school demands

The degree of school demands is another theme acknowledged during interviews. In this theme most of respondents demonstrated that the degree of school demands conveyed as criterion used in distributing learning resources. This information was provided during interview with Ward education officer who was quoted saying that;

“As education administrator when I distribute learning resources to my schools, I also use the degree of school needs as criterion because there some schools have more needs than others. For example, you may find that a school has been established for that time and it happens that the government provides learning resources on the same time. For that matter, I will choose to distribute those learning resources to the newly established school because it has more needs than the old ones.” (WEO, July 2023)

From the findings above, it was revealed that the distribution of learning resources sometimes looks much on the lower versus higher degree needs of the school departments. Schools with higher needs are more likely to receive new resources than those with lower degree needs. In relation to this, the data from the interviews reveal the same criterion in resources allocation by considering

schools with higher demands such as new established than longstanding ones. This correlate with Omoeva, (2021), who revealed that, the degree of the school's demands should be taken into account when distributing learning resources, where by high-needs schools are to be resourced more than low-needs schools. Its implication is that when there is scarcity of learning resources, the local authorities give priorities to the schools with severe needs in allocation of resources.

School location

Apart from school demands and the degree of school needs, some of respondents acknowledged the school location as the criteria used to determine the allocation of learning and teaching resources to secondary schools in Misungwi district. This was evidenced during interview with DEO who argued that;

“Another criterion I use to distribute learning resources is looking on the school location. There are some schools are located in very rural areas where there is no way they can access online materials for example books. For that reason, there are times when we are distributing learning resources, priorities are given to schools located at very rural area at least they get hard copy books and those others who are in the environment of getting books in alternative ways like online books we always ask them to wait for another allocation.” (DEO, July 2023)

The above quotation reveals that when allocating learning resources, educational administrator's takes into account the school location. However, there were variability of opinion among other respondents, highlighting the intricate balance between school location and other determining factors in the resource allocation process. Schools in urban areas were found to have favorable access to learning resources when compared to those in rural areas. This is supported by Ntukidem et al. (2011) who assert that, it is important for the authorities to consider school-specific features like school location when distributing the resources. Failure to consider the school location may negatively affect the equitable distribution of resources as some schools in the rural areas have needs that are different from the schools allocated in urban areas.

School economic status

Some of interviewee reported that, school economic status is the criterion that local authorities used when they are allocating leaning resources. For example, schools with income generating activities are in position to even buy

some learning resources using their own sources instead of depending from local government sources. Although, this criterion is not used much compared to the other criteria mentioned above. Yet, it corresponds to the results by Richards (2014), who argued that, effective distribution of resources should be determined by a number of factors including the economic status. This implies that the allocation of learning resources in public secondary school may sometimes consider the financial status of the school. This is due to the fact that some schools are good economically and they can run school programs by using internal revenue. So, for that case local authorities sometimes count on that as the criterion when allocating or distributing learning resources in order to accommodate other schools with poor economic status.

IV. CONCLUSION

The criteria for equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools in Misungwi District are influenced by factors such as number of the students, school needs, community engagement and transparency. Despite a prevailing belief in the importance of the number of the students, practical resource allocation doesn't always align with this criterion. Challenges of resource inadequacy and delays on allocation of resources indicate a mismatch between intended and actual distribution of learning resources. The study highlighted the need to enhance distribution practices to better align with intended criteria, ensuring that student needs and community involvement are adequately considered.

RECOMMENDATIONS

Based on the research findings, the government should enhance the alignment between learning resource distribution and intended criteria to be pursued to ensure equitable distribution of learning resources in public secondary schools within Misungwi District. This can be achieved by implementing mechanisms that prioritize student needs, taking into account practical challenges related to resource inadequacy and delays. Furthermore, continuous monitoring and evaluation of the allocation process should be undertaken to bridge the gap between perceived criteria and actual resource distribution.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work was supported by the family members. I am grateful to my parents Mr. and Mrs. Ngata husband Herman Mashimba and my children for their support. Also, I would like to thank the Vice Chancellor for Research and Technology of St. Augustine University of Tanzania for supporting this study, as well as all

respondents who participated in this study during data collection.

REFERENCES

- [1] Baganda, E. (2008). *Decentralisation and primary education in Tanzania: what are the contemporary successes and challenges?*
- [2] Delving, M., Kitt, S. & Nelson, K. (2012). *Effective teaching and support of students from low socio-economic status backgrounds: Practical advice for teaching staff. Resources for Australian higher education*, Australian Government Office for Learning and Teaching
- [3] Love-Koh, J., Griffin, S., Kataika, E., Revill, P., Sibandze, S., & Walker, S. (2020). Methods to promote equity in health resource allocation in low- and middle-income countries: an overview. *Globalisation and Health*
- [4] Ndiku, M. J. (2014). A critique of resource allocation models for secondary schools. *International Journal of Education and Research*, 2(8)
- [5] Ntukidem, P., Ntukidem, E. and Eyo, E. (2011). *Resource availability and distribution in public and private special education schools in Cross River State*, Nigeria International Education Studies Achieves
- [6] Obadara, O. and Alaka, A. (2010). Influence of resources allocation in education on secondary school students' outcome in Nigeria. *Academic leadership: The online journal*: Vol. 8: ISS. 4.
- [7] Omoeva, C., Moussa, W. & Cunha, M. (2021). *Measuring equity of education resource allocation: An output-based approach*, Education Equity Research Initiative
- [8] Pamela, B. E. (2022). *Assessing the status of educational resources in rural public secondary schools in Misungwi District, Tanzania*, Research Gate
- [9] Parker, A. N. (1995). *Decentralization: The way forward for rural development. Policy research working paper 1475*, World Bank
- [10] Richards, S. (2014). *Equitable access to educational resources*, Florida Atlantic University
- [11] Socias, M., Chambers, J., Esras, P. & Shambaugh, L. (2007). *The distribution of teaching and learning resources in California's middle and high schools (Issues and answer report, REL 2007-No 023)*. Washington DC: US Department of Education, Institute of Education Sciences, National Center for Education Evaluation and Regional Assistance, Regional Educational Laboratory West. <http://iest.ed.gov./ncce/edlabs>.
- [12] Ulanga, S. P. (2017). *Administrative challenges and their impacts on students' performance in public secondary schools*, COSTECH
- [13] United Republic of Tanzania (2008). *Education Sector Performance Report 2007/2008, Dar es Salaam: MoEVT*. Dar es Salaam: MoEVT.
- [14] Kyeremeh, A. and Kor, J. A. M. (2022). Decentralization of education management and its influence in teacher output in public schools, Ghana, *Advances in Social Sciences Research Journal*, 9(3): 271-307.
- [15] Li X., Lu L., Ni W., Jamalipour A., Zhang D & Du H., (2022). Federated Multi-Agent Deep Reinforcement Learning for Resource Allocation of Vehicle-to-Vehicle Communications, *IEEE Transactions on Vehicular Technology*, 71(8): 8810–8824. <https://doi.org/10.1109/TVT.2022.3173057>
- [16] John, A & Lekule, C., (2020). Effectiveness of Ward Education Officers' Supervision in Promoting Quality Education in Secondary Schools in Tanzania, *International Journal of Innovative Science and Research Technology*, 5(2): 712–725.
- [17] Hardiansyah F., (2022). The Implementation of School-Based Management in Improving Quality of Education in Primary School, *Kelola: Journal Management Pendidikan*, 9(2). <https://doi.org/10.24246/j.jk.2022.v9.i2.p148-162>
- [18] Cochran-Smith, M & Keefe, E. S., (2022). Strong Equity: Repositioning Teacher Education for Social Change, *Teachers College Record*, 124(3); 9–41. <https://doi.org/10.1177/01614681221087304>
- [19] Chen, Z., Liao, W., Tian, P., Wang, Q., & Yu, W. (2022). A Fairness-Aware Peer-to-Peer Decentralized Learning Framework with Heterogeneous Devices, *Future Internet*, 14(5). <https://doi.org/10.3390/fi14050138>
- [20] Augustine, E., & Karim, S. (2022). An assessment on the impacts of educational functions decentralization to local council in the Tonkolili District-Yoni Chiefdom, *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research and Growth Evaluation*, 3: 464–484 <https://doi.org/10.54660/anfo.2022.3.2.16>
- [21] Helda, H., & Syahrani, S. (2022). National Standards of Education in Contents Standards and Education Process Standards in Indonesia, *Indonesian Journal of Education (INJOE)*, 2(3), <https://doi.org/10.54443/injoe.v3i2.32>
- [22] Schoenfeld, A. H. (2021). Why Are Learning and Teaching Mathematics So Difficult?. In M. Danesi (Ed.), *Handbook of Cognitive Mathematics* (pp. 1–35), Springer International Publishing. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-44982-7_10-1

Mechanisms employed by heads of public secondary schools to control teaching and learning activities in Bukombe District, Geita, Tanzania

John Joseph Lukiko*, Felista Tangi & Clara Rupia

Department of Education Foundations, St. Augustine University of Tanzania, Mwanza, Tanzania

*Corresponding author Email: john5lukiko@gmail.com

Received: 14 Sep 2023; Received in revised form: 04 Nov 2023; Accepted: 11 Nov 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

School management mechanisms play a crucial role in the education sector since they influence students' behavior and academic performance. School administration mechanisms are of paramount importance to the education sector enhancement. The study aim was to explore the Mechanisms employed by heads of public secondary schools to control teaching and learning activities. The research employed the Transformational Leadership Theory developed by Downton in 1973. It utilized a mixed research approach with an embedded design. A sample of 75 participants was used for data collection. The research instruments included questionnaires and interview. Quantitative data was analyzed using SPSS version 23, while qualitative data was subjected to thematic analysis, involving coding, categorization, and theme development. The study revealed that the mechanisms applied by heads of schools appeared to be ineffective in enhancing academic performance. study recommends that the Ministry of Education, Vocational Training, and the Prime Minister's Office - Regional Administration and Local Government (MOEVT and PO-RALG) should reconsider and enhance the managerial abilities of school heads, particularly in strategies for controlling teaching and learning activities, in order to improve performance in secondary schools.

Keywords— Education, Leadership, Management, Monitoring, Motivation

I. INTRODUCTION

School management strategies play a crucial role in the education sector worldwide since they influence students' behavior and academic performance. School administration strategies are of paramount importance to the global education sector. Management is described as a social process that involves accountability for the economical and efficient planning and regulation of an enterprise's operations to fulfill stated goals. According to Koontz and O'Donnell (1959), there are primarily five managerial functions: planning, organizing, staffing, directing, and controlling. According to Jengo (2016), school leaders in Tanzania who focus on quality control in teaching and learning activities, dedicate a significant portion of their time to academic matters. They reinforce school rules and regulations, assign responsibilities, and foster a sense of collegiality among teachers. Such leaders are more likely to witness improvements in students' academic performance. Jacobson (2011) argues that school

administration should be a collective effort shared by teachers and other staff members, fostering connections between them, rather than being limited to formal job titles. In other words, when management practices provide instructors with greater autonomy in areas they value highly, it can lead to improved academic performance. Students' academic performance serves as a benchmark for the effectiveness of school administration, which is crucial in motivating teachers and other staff to be effective in their instruction, ultimately impacting students' achievements. The level of managerial accountability among heads of public secondary schools has been questioned due to persistently poor academic performance among students over several decades since independence.

Head of schools play a critical role in a school's performance and the system's efficiency (Clarke, 2007; Van Deventer & Kruger, 2007). Palestini (2005) explains their critical function by stating that school managers

should provide plans, goals, and effective leadership for good school governance, which is the lifeblood of academic performance for students. Clarke (2007) noted that schools must establish a system for monitoring and assessing students' learning outcomes to measure the school's effectiveness in delivering quality education. To achieve this goal, schools must have competent management that ensures practical and mutually agreed-upon internal processes for optimizing performance. However, these features appear to be lacking in the majority of ward public secondary schools, especially those in Bukombe rural District. According to Harune (2018), persistently poor academic performance among students is mainly attributed to poor school management, as it is a crucial aspect in achieving school goals. Looking at the results of the CSEE (Certificate of Secondary Education Examination) in Tanzania over the last five years (2014-2019) as reported by NECTA (the National Examinations Council of Tanzania), concerns have been raised about the effectiveness of school internal management structures in achieving high performance expectations. These concerns also extend to the methods used for controlling internal procedures for successful teaching and learning in Tanzanian secondary schools. This trend raises doubts about the accountability of heads of schools regarding their daily responsibilities, with a particular focus on the control aspect of school management. Thus, this article aimed to explore the mechanism used by head of school to ensure effective teaching and learning process in secondary school.

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

Riesman (2000) one of the most effective approaches used by head of school to ensure effective teaching and learning process the creation and improvement of an evaluation system while maintaining a focus on feedback and support. Fuchs et al. (1989); Hattie (2011) and Walberg (1999) underscores that school administrators should not solely assess teachers' in-class performance but should also utilize data and information gathered from classroom observations. The study revealed various methods employed by school administrators to communicate performance review findings to teachers, including conversational, reinforcement, relational, introspective, technological, and appropriately located methods. Gichobi (2012) indicated that Heads of Departments (HODs) were increasingly expected to take on additional duties and responsibilities, such as serving on panels for hiring and disciplining teachers. Policy changes had expanded the administrative and financial responsibilities of HODs. Karisa (2015) identified a link between student academic

performance and the administrative skills of school administrators.

Mosha (2018) found that schools implementing regular internal assessments, rewarding high-performing teachers, conducting frequent internal exams for students, and adhering rigorously to rules and regulations contributed to increased academic performance. High-performing schools conducted exams monthly, provided timely feedback to students, and allowed revisions. Monthly and term-end exams constituted ongoing evaluations. Parents received feedback on their children's progress every three months. In contrast, low-performing schools utilized internal exams alongside tests and homework, with feedback identifying weak students who could benefit from remedial programs. Teachers' comments during focus group discussions highlighted these practices (Mosha, 2018). Akhtar and Iqbal (2017) noted that motivation plays a critical role in enhancing staff performance and efficiency, ultimately influencing the quality of education. Motivated teachers are more focused on educational improvement and are less likely to create obstacles for school management in their efforts to enhance academic performance. Akpan (1999) highlighted that educational management activities include monitoring to assess the extent to which school goals and objectives are being implemented and to provide corrections when issues arise. Issues that require correction may involve unacceptable behaviors such as truancy, tardiness, or failure to attend or engage actively in classroom activities.

Heads of schools are responsible for monitoring employees' behavior and ensuring that teachers attend school regularly and actively participate in teaching and learning activities, working collaboratively with their colleagues and other school staff. Peregrino et al. (2021) emphasized that school leaders should ensure that all employees work effectively, efficiently, and collaboratively, overseeing various aspects of school affairs. Effective school leaders focus on critical issues related to learning, teaching, and the continuous improvement of schools. Monitoring teaching and learning, firm heads of schools use teaching and learning like schemes of work, lesson plans, subject log books and others of the kind to ensure that academics improves. However, the literature indicates that schemes of work, lesson plans do not always reflect the reality but they are filled just for formality as Manaseh (2016) noted that heads of secondary schools stood firm on the filling of schemes of works, lesson plans and subject logbooks not for the aim of ensuring timely coverage of syllabuses, but just for formality because such documents among others, are regarded as school inspection documents that are

required to be available when school inspectors come for inspection, punishing students and sometimes teachers. Clark et al. (2009) suggested that schools led by qualified head teachers are more likely to exhibit better performance. Ngwako (2001) ability of school management to create a clear vision and purpose for their institution and collaborate effectively significantly influences the school's ability to implement them. These studies collectively emphasize the critical role of school leaders in inspiring their institutions to achieve better outcomes. Building the leadership skills of school leaders is crucial and should be integrated into established programs and workshops within schools. The leadership styles adopted by school heads have a significant impact on students' academic performance and the overall school environment. John and Mkulu (2020) highlights the importance of systematic planning in academic operations, collaboration between instructors and school administrators on issues like discipline, and the analysis of test results. Decisions made at staff meetings are crucial in shaping school policies and practices, which can have both positive and negative effects on students' academic performance.

The Ministry of Education, Vocational Training, and Technology (MOEVT) in Tanzania has acknowledged that training programs provided by the Agency for Development of Education Management (ADEM) have positively impacted school administration. This training has led to improvements in school administration practices. However, MOEVT (2010) also noted that access to this capacity-building program was limited for many school heads. MOEVT (2010) further highlighted that weak leadership behaviors among school administrators and teachers persist, resulting in insufficient management skills and oversight of educational initiatives, especially in Tanzania's secondary schools. The consequences of this include poor academic performance.

III. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

The researcher used a triangulation design in which quantitative and qualitative data were collected at the same time and given equal weight or importance. The form of triangulation used was an embedded mixed method design, whereby qualitative data were embedded in quantitative data. The study involved a population from three categories: five (5) heads of schools, five (5) academic teachers, and 186 teachers from the field, whereby the total number of the population is 196. The study was conducted in Tanzania, specifically in Bukombe. The study focused on five secondary schools from five wards respectively. The researcher used convenience sampling in selecting 65 teachers. Five (5) heads of secondary schools and five (5) academic teachers in the area were selected deliberately using purposive sampling because the researcher believed that they have the right information required for the study.

Findings of the Study

Figure 1 indicated that the majority of the teacher respondents, 14.36 percent, identified 'provision of motivation' as one of the mechanisms applied by heads of public secondary schools for controlling teaching-learning activities, followed by 'monitoring,' 14.08 percent; 'instructing,' 13.78 percent; 'checking,' 13.22 percent; 'correcting,' 11.49 percent; 'warning,' 11.21 percent; 'advising,' 10.93 percent, and 'punishment,' 10.93 percent. This implies that heads of public secondary schools use motivation, instructing, checking, and correcting students' notes, provision of warnings to teachers and students, punishing students, advising both teachers and students as mechanisms in controlling teaching-learning activities.

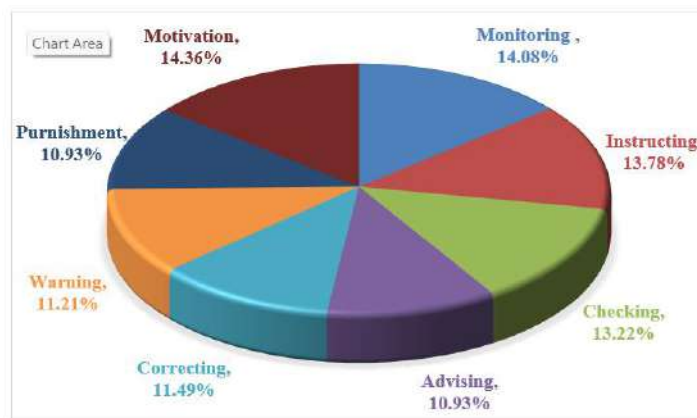


Fig.1: Mechanisms Applied by Heads of Public Secondary Schools (n=65).

Source: Field data, (2023)

Motivation

Furthermore, the quantitative and qualitative findings indicated that another mechanism applied by heads of public secondary schools in controlling teaching-learning activities is motivation. This is also confirmed by quantitative findings presented in Figure 1, which indicates that 14.36 percent of the respondents agreed that heads of secondary schools use motivation as a mechanism in controlling teaching and learning activities.

One of the respondents from school 5 had the following views to say:

“Motivation is a critical aspect in enabling teachers and students to improve their performance. Motivation is one of the mechanisms that enable teachers and students to raise interest and morale for work and learning, respectively. As a result, they make efforts to improve performance, first of all being motivated by the results and also the rewards provided to them” (AC5 August, 2023).

Another respondent also added,

“I have come to realize that motivation is a vital mechanism in controlling teaching and learning activities without the need for excessive efforts. When you motivate your teachers fairly, you will witness how they work diligently without the need for coercion. Similarly, when students are motivated, they become more competitive in their classes, striving for higher performance to attain the rewards. I have personally implemented this approach, and the majority of both teachers and students work very diligently. No time is wasted, and it is this control mechanism that has significantly contributed to the improvement of our overall performance” (HoSS5 August, 2023).

These findings highlight the significance of motivation as a crucial mechanism for controlling teaching and learning activities. It plays a vital role in boosting teachers' morale and significantly contributes to their improved performance. This is in line with the observations of Akhtar and Iqbal (2017), who stress the critical role of motivation in educational institutions, as it enhances staff

performance and overall efficiency. They emphasize that motivation is a determining factor in the quality of education, as motivated teachers are more focused on educational improvement, which, in turn, reduces constraints on control due to their willingness to excel. Moreover, Analoui (2000), as cited in Mbwana (2015), reveals that low teacher motivation is associated with declining standards of professional conduct, leading to improper behavior both at and outside the workplace, as well as poor professional performance.

Regarding monitoring, both quantitative and qualitative research findings point to it as a key mechanism employed by heads of public secondary schools to control teaching and learning activities. The quantitative data, presented in Figure 1, indicate that 14.08 percent of the 65 teacher respondents acknowledged monitoring as a mechanism used by school heads to ensure effective implementation of teachers' responsibilities. This suggests that a majority of school heads closely monitor teachers to ensure compliance with the timetable, classroom entry for teaching, and adequate preparation for teaching and learning activities. Qualitative findings from the interview sessions further support these quantitative results.

For instance, one of the respondents shared the following insights:

“Monitoring is a crucial strategy employed by our school heads to ensure that both teachers and students attend their scheduled teaching and learning activities. It's a common sight to see the head of the school moving from one classroom to another right after students have entered their classrooms, checking which teacher is present and teaching, and identifying any classrooms without a teacher. This practice encourages teachers to be punctual and conduct their lessons as scheduled. Simultaneously, it also helps in monitoring students' attendance to prevent truancy, which can adversely affect the learning and performance of students” (AC1 August, 2023).

Additionally, another respondent also had the following to say:

“As the head of the school, conducting monitoring as a strategy to control teaching-learning activities is essential. I personally

oversee teaching and learning by implementing a system where each class has a class journal. After teaching, every teacher is required to sign in the journal and the class monitor or monitress also signs as a witness for the class. All class journals are collected every Friday after class hours for inspection, a process carried out by the head of the school, with assistance from the Internal School Quality Assurance Team. This practice encourages the majority of the teachers to make the most of their teaching periods and not waste them” (HoSS4: August, 2023).

teaching is taking place. However, our efforts don't stop there. In collaboration with teachers, the Ward Education Officer, and the Ward Executive Officer, we also address student truancy to ensure that every student attend school daily. Through these efforts, we have succeeded in encouraging some students to attend school consistently” (HoSS2: August, 2023).

Further, another respondent also had the following to say,

“One of the first actions I take to control teaching-learning activities is to ensure teachers' attendance at work. I check the teachers' attendance book and take measures against those who do not attend work without permission or a valid reason. Subsequently, I monitor classroom attendance to ensure effective

These findings highlight the significance of monitoring in ensuring teachers' punctuality, proper classroom attendance, and students' regularity in attending school. Without effective monitoring, these issues can persist and negatively impact the teaching and learning environment. Akpan's report further underscores the importance of monitoring in schools to assess goal implementation and address undesirable behaviors like truancy and tardiness, which can hinder the achievement of educational objectives. To gain a deeper understanding of how monitoring is implemented, the 65 teacher respondents were asked to identify the monitoring tools employed by heads of public secondary schools in controlling teaching-learning activities. Figure 2 displays their responses:

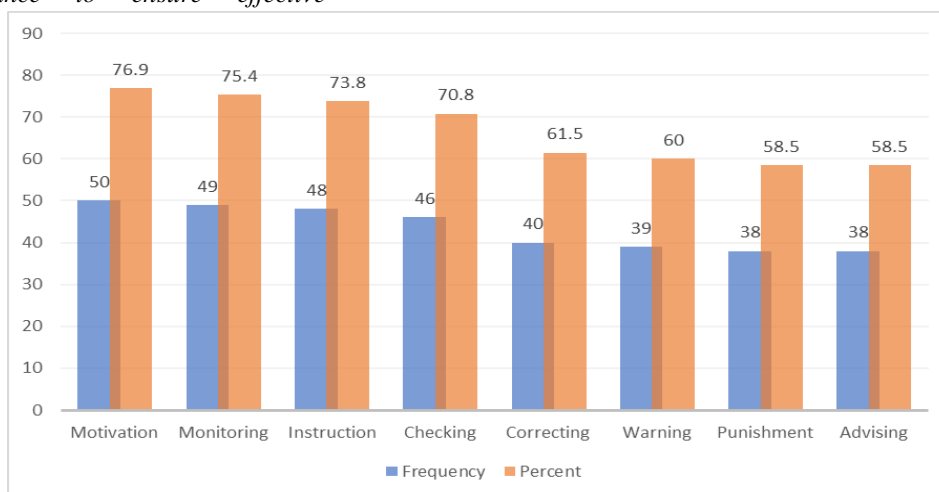


Fig.2: Monitoring Tools Used by Heads of Public Secondary Schools (n=65)

Source: Field data, 2023

Figure 2 demonstrates that the teacher respondents reported several monitoring tools used by heads of public secondary schools to control teaching-learning activities. These tools include teachers' attendance books, lesson plans, schemes of work, rules and regulations, class journals, letters of delegation of power, notice boards, and lesson notes. Teachers' attendance books were the most

commonly mentioned tool, with 100 percent of the respondents confirming their use. These findings suggest that heads of public secondary schools employ a variety of tools to monitor and manage teaching and learning activities effectively. The qualitative data further validate the quantitative results, emphasizing the importance of teachers' attendance books as a monitoring tool. Teachers'

school attendance is closely monitored through these books, ensuring punctuality and regularity.

Teachers' attendance book is a valuable tool for identifying teachers who are absent from work or arrive late. It allows school administrators to track teachers' attendance and take appropriate action if a teacher is consistently absent or tardy. This tool plays a crucial role in ensuring that teachers are punctual and regularly present for their duties. The use of lesson plans as a monitoring tool is an essential aspect of ensuring the quality and effectiveness of teaching and learning activities. However, as mentioned by one of the respondents, the inspection and checking of lesson plans must be conducted diligently and accurately to yield meaningful results. The feedback provided by this respondent highlights an important issue regarding the monitoring of lesson plans. It emphasizes that monitoring should extend beyond the mere inspection of prepared lesson plans and should also involve observing their actual use in classrooms. This more comprehensive approach to monitoring can provide a more accurate reflection of teachers' performance in teaching and learning activities.

Schemes of Work as a Monitoring Tool

Quantitative and qualitative findings indicated that schemes of work are another monitoring tool used by heads of public secondary schools to control teaching-learning activities. This is supported by the quantitative findings in Figure 2, where 100 percent of the respondents acknowledged the use of schemes of work as monitoring tools. Schemes of work provide a structured plan for what content should be covered during a specific time period. The schemes of work ensure that teachers are following the prescribed curriculum and teaching the necessary content to students. The 100 percent agreement from the respondents indicates that schemes of work are rigorously monitored by heads of schools in Bukombe District to ensure that teachers adhere to the curriculum.

Rules and Regulations as a Monitoring Tool

Quantitative and qualitative findings also indicate that heads of public secondary schools use rules and regulations as a monitoring tool to control teaching-learning activities. Figure 2 show that 100 percent of the respondents recognized rules and regulations as a monitoring tool. Qualitative findings further highlight the significance of rules and regulations in maintaining discipline and order within schools.

For example, one respondent stated:

“We have rules and regulations that guide the teaching and learning process. For instance, there are rules for punctuality, dress code, and

classroom behavior. These rules and regulations help in maintaining discipline, and teachers are expected to enforce them. If a teacher is not adhering to these rules, it becomes a concern, and we use the rules as a basis for monitoring their teaching activities. The rules and regulations serve as a framework for maintaining order in the school”
(AC2 August, 2023).

The use of rules and regulations as a monitoring tool not only ensures that teachers and students follow established guidelines but also contributes to a conducive and disciplined learning environment. This section highlights that while heads of public secondary schools inspect lesson plans as part of their monitoring procedure, this approach does not always provide an accurate reflection of the teaching practices in classrooms. The quantitative and qualitative findings both indicate that lesson plans are sometimes prepared for the purpose of inspection rather than for actual classroom use. This finding resonates with Manaseh's study (2016), which suggests that certain school documents, including lesson plans, are often seen as formalities required for school inspections and not necessarily tools for improving teaching and learning.

Regarding the use of rules and regulations as a monitoring tool, the study found that all heads of public secondary schools employ this method. However, the qualitative data revealed that excessive emphasis on rules and regulations can lead to teacher discouragement and potentially impact their performance negatively. Thus, while rules and regulations play a crucial role in maintaining discipline and order within schools, they should be applied judiciously to strike a balance between maintaining control and fostering teacher motivation. The findings in this section emphasize the need for monitoring practices to be more reflective of actual teaching and learning processes and for rules and regulations to be applied in a way that motivates rather than discourages teachers. This balance between control and motivation is crucial in school management.

One of the respondents had this to say:

“The use of rules and regulations is a monitoring tool that greatly assists in the process of monitoring teaching-learning activities if used effectively. However, at times, it can lead teachers to despair and consequently affect their performance. Therefore, when

employing rules and regulations, heads of public secondary schools should exercise caution to avoid overemphasis” (HoSS August, 2023).

This implies that rules and regulations are used by all heads of public secondary schools as monitoring tools in controlling teaching-learning activities. However, an overemphasis on these rules and regulations can harm teachers' morale, leading to a decline in their performance. They should, therefore, be applied with great care.

Schemes of Work as a Monitoring Tool

Once again, the quantitative and qualitative findings indicate that heads of public secondary schools use schemes of work as monitoring tools to control teaching-learning activities. Quantitative findings presented in Table 4.2 also confirm this, as it shows that 100.00 percent of the respondents agreed that heads of public secondary schools use schemes of work as a monitoring tool for controlling teaching-learning activities.

One of the respondents, for example, expressed the following opinions:

“A scheme of work is another monitoring tool we, heads of schools, use to control teaching-learning activities. Heads of schools should ensure that each teacher provides updates on their schemes of work once they have finished a certain topic. By doing so, when inspecting the performance of teachers regarding their schemes of work, the head of school can identify teachers who are falling behind in covering the syllabus and can provide assistance to help them catch up and ensure the syllabus is covered on time” (HoSS August, 2023).

This shows that checking schemes of work is another monitoring tool used by heads of public secondary schools in the process of controlling teaching-learning activities. It is conducted because of the importance of schemes of work in the preparation for teaching and learning. Okai (2010) as cited in Kaseke et al. (2015) in their study about planning to teach: interrogating the link among the curricula, the syllabi, schemes, and lesson plans in the teaching process, reported that the scheme of work is of great importance to the teacher because it guides them in preparing instructional content and, as a result, daily lessons with respect to the available time for each topic during the term.

Additionally, Kaseke et al. (2015) argued that the scheme of work also functions as a guide for school supervisors in assessing school efforts and teachers in meeting the societal demands placed on teachers. They added that the scheme of work serves the following purposes: "guide to the teacher; organizational convenience; and record-keeping of what is taught and what should be taught (Kaseke et al., 2015, p. 58). This implies that schemes of work are very important for teaching and learning, and therefore, heads of schools should ensure that teachers prepare them to improve school academic performance. Schemes of work, lesson plans, class journals, notice boards, and teachers' lesson notes are monitoring tools also used by heads of public secondary schools in monitoring teaching-learning activities. This concurs with Manaseh (2016), whose study found that heads of secondary schools depended on schemes of work, lesson plans, subject logbooks, and class journals to monitor classroom teaching.

However, depending on these documents does not necessarily lead to improved performance, as some teachers fill them out merely as a formality to present them for inspection by the head of school or academic office in preparation for school evaluation by School Quality Assurance Officers. This aligns with Manaseh (2016), who suggested in his study that, despite the constant review and checking of schemes of work, lesson plans, class journals, and subject logbooks by heads of secondary schools, such efforts did not necessarily result in the timely coverage of the syllabus.

Class Journals as Monitoring Tools

Class journals and letters of delegation of power are used as monitoring tools, and they play a major role in controlling teaching-learning activities. This is supported by the quantitative findings indicating that 89.20 percent of the respondents agreed that class journals are used, while 86.20 percent agreed that letters of delegation of power are used by heads of public secondary schools as monitoring tools. For example, one of the respondents said: Class journals are considered highly effective as monitoring tools because they provide detailed records that help the head of the school identify the periods taught and those lost each day. Moreover, they offer insights into the subjects that were not taught and specify the class where certain subjects were not taught and the responsible teachers. This information simplifies the process of follow-up and enables efficient monitoring.

However, it is unfortunate that many heads of schools delegate this important task to the academic office, which, in turn, may delegate it to the class monitor. As a result, many class journals in schools are not well-maintained and

may provide inaccurate or incomplete information, making them less effective for monitoring teaching and learning activities. This issue underscores the importance of proper oversight and management of class journals to ensure they serve their intended purpose effectively.

Another respondent had the following opinions:

“Delegation of power is another monitoring tool in the activity of controlling teaching-learning activities. First, it plays the role of motivating delegates, which causes them to work hard and ensure the implementation of activities assigned to them. Secondly, it assists the head of schools in getting information about the performance of teachers in various subjects and activities within a short time. By doing so, it also simplifies making a follow-up” (AC5 August, 2023).

These findings indicate that heads of public secondary schools check class journals to monitor teachers' classroom attendance and to identify lessons that were taught and those that were not. This highlights the critical role of lesson plans in the teaching and learning process. Kaseke (2015) emphasizes the importance of lesson plans in teaching, describing them as organized structures outlining subject content and learning activities that teachers use to guide instruction within a lesson period. A lesson plan is considered a fundamental tool in the implementation of teaching. Taruvunga and Moyo (2000), as cited in Kaseke (2015), argue that lesson plans offer valuable guidance to teachers and instill confidence in the teaching process. A well-prepared lesson plan simplifies both the learning and teaching processes. According to Okai (2010), as cited in Kaseke (2015), there are several reasons why lesson plans are useful:

“The teacher follows correct steps and procedures in teaching, ensuring that time is not wasted during the lesson. Each lesson period is dedicated to covering the day's topic. The lesson plan helps in pursuing meaningful objectives, aligning activities with the content and objectives, and making appropriate use of instructional materials. It also includes proper evaluation procedures and tools. In case a substitute teacher needs to take over the class, the lesson plan serves as a

guide. Additionally the lesson plan helps to identify the most important content for learners” (Kaseke, 2015, pp. 58-59)

This implies that teachers use lesson plans in order to employ teaching systematically such as proper utilization of time and steps subject division; lesson plans play a great role for teachers in teaching process.

Notice Boards and Students' Notes as Monitoring Tools

Lastly, quantitative and qualitative findings indicated that heads of public secondary schools use notice boards and students' notes as monitoring tools. This is also confirmed by quantitative findings, which indicated that heads of public secondary schools use notice boards (55.40 percent) and lesson notes (54.00 percent) as monitoring tools in monitoring teaching-learning activities. However, the use of notice boards and lesson notes as monitoring tools is minimal, as shown by quantitative findings in Figure 2 above.

One of the respondents said,

“Another monitoring tool is the use of a notice board through announcements placed there. However, the majority of public secondary schools nowadays do not have notice boards. Through announcements placed on notice boards, teachers become aware of what is supposed to be done at a particular time, thus simplifying the process of controlling teaching-learning activities” (AC5 August, 2023).

Another respondent commented

“Inspection of students' notes is a good strategy in ensuring academic performance. This is because, if this is not done, the majority of the teachers cannot provide notes, and due to the shortage of books, they may miss notes for self-study when they are at home. Furthermore, checking students' notes helps in correcting mistakes and errors made by learners in terms of content and spelling. By doing so, students are assisted in improving the quality of their notes, thereby helping them enhance their academic performance” (AC2 August. 2023).

This indicates that checking students' notes can indeed help improve their academic performance. This is consistent with the findings of Alimi and Akinfolarin (2012), who reported a significant positive impact of checking students' notes on their academic performance in English Language in senior secondary school certificate examinations. Alimi and Akinfolarin's results align with the findings of Hallinger and Heck (1998), who also observed a significant impact of checking students' notes on academic performance in English Language in U.S. elementary schools. Their findings further support the results of Williams (2003), who noted a significant impact of checking students' notes on academic performance in English Language in secondary schools in New York City. However, it is worth noting that these findings are in contrast to the perspective of Firestone and Riehl (2005), who suggested that checking students' notes does not have a direct effect on students' performance in English Language but rather serves as a mediating influence on teachers, curriculum, instruction, community, and school organization.

Instructing

Quantitative and qualitative findings from the study identified instructing teachers as another mechanism employed by heads of public secondary schools to control teaching-learning activities in their schools. Quantitative results, as shown in Figure 1, confirm this aspect, with 73.80 percent of the respondents stating that heads of public secondary schools use instructing as a mechanism for controlling teaching-learning activities. Qualitative findings obtained during the interview sessions support this perspective.

One of the respondents shared the following insight:

“Heads of schools must assist teachers in fulfilling their responsibilities by providing instructions. Firstly, teachers need guidance to adhere to the code of conduct for the teaching profession. Secondly, they require direction on how to enhance their professional development and performance in the classroom. This proactive approach helps teachers carry out their teaching and learning activities without the need for external pressure” (AC3 August, 2023).

This suggests that heads of schools can consider instruction as a self-directed approach to enhancing their teachers' professional development. It may involve utilizing educational materials and instructional manuals

provided by the Ministry of Education, Science, and Technology or other relevant institutions to improve teachers' performance. This aligns with Mushaandja (2013), who emphasizes that school principals should engage in independent self-development techniques, such as studying government-issued documents and instruction manuals, learning through on-the-job experience, and informal interactions with stakeholders. These strategies can help them develop professionally and enhance their own performance. However, qualitative findings revealed that only a limited number of heads of schools actively employ this approach to assist their subordinates in improving their performance.

As one respondent expressed:

“In reality, very few of us, if any, provide instruction in that manner with the aim of assisting teachers in their professional development to enhance their performance. This situation is compounded by the teachers themselves, who often appear to be self-reliant and reluctant to seek help in this manner, unless there is a seminar or workshop that includes financial incentives”.

The mechanism of instruction is therefore implemented by very few heads of schools and in most cases the mechanism is not well implemented and thus being less effective.

Checking and Correcting Students' Activities

Once again, both the quantitative and qualitative findings identified checking and correcting students' activities as mechanisms for controlling teaching-learning activities. The quantitative findings, as presented in Figure 1, confirm this, with 70.80 percent of the teacher respondents stating that heads of public secondary schools check students' work and 61.50 percent mentioning that corrections are ensured. Qualitative findings obtained during interview sessions with the five heads of schools and the five academic teachers further support the quantitative results.

For example, one of the respondents stated:

“Through checking and correcting students' work, teachers identify their weaknesses in teaching and improve their teaching, while students also enhance their learning. This assists students in learning, ultimately leading to improved performance. If

students' work is not checked, sometimes teachers may not take notes, provide exercises and homework, and mark them seriously, which can make learning ineffective. Ineffective learning ultimately results in poor student performance” (AC5 August, 2023).

This is an indication that checking and correcting students' work assist in the improving of teaching-learning activities and performance of learners. Warning for Teachers and Students: According to the study's quantitative and qualitative findings, providing warnings for both teachers and students is an effective mechanism for controlling teaching and learning. This is further supported by the quantitative data presented in Figure 1, where 60.0 percent of the teacher respondents reported that heads of public secondary schools' issue warnings to both teachers and students to regulate teaching and learning activities.

The qualitative findings collected during interview sessions also align with the quantitative results. Qualitative data reveals that warnings serve as corrective measures for teachers and students who exhibit misbehavior.

For instance, one of the respondents shared the following perspective:

“Warnings are issued exclusively to teachers and students who engage in misbehavior, and they prove to be highly beneficial. Teachers receive warnings for a range of misbehaviors, including absenteeism and other unacceptable behaviors that run counter to the standards of the teaching profession, especially those that disrupt teaching and learning activities” (AC1 August, 2023).

Provision of warnings to both teachers and students serves to correct behavior and enables them to focus on teaching-learning activities. This aligns with the findings of Arigbo and Adeogun (2018), who argued that consistent warnings for teachers and students help steer them away from improper deviations, thereby contributing to the overall teaching and learning process.

Guidance for Teachers:

Furthermore, the study's quantitative and qualitative findings identified advising as a mechanism for controlling teaching and learning activities by the heads of public secondary schools. According to both the quantitative and qualitative data, advising is akin to mentoring, and this is

reinforced by the quantitative findings, where 58.50 percent of the respondents reported that heads of public secondary schools provided teachers with advice that proved beneficial in improving their teaching and learning processes. The qualitative findings obtained during interview sessions echo the agreement with the quantitative results presented earlier.

One of the respondents shared the following insight during the interviews:

“Based on my experiences and observations in various secondary schools where I have worked, I've noticed that some school administrators choose to offer guidance in the form of mentoring, particularly to teachers who may be struggling or feeling disheartened. In one instance, I worked with a school head who was determined to prevent some of his teachers from undermining their own work, which could potentially lead to their dismissal. Consequently, he provided them with advice and mentoring, resulting in a positive transformation for many of them, as they transitioned into dedicated and hardworking educators” (AC4 August, 2023).

Advising as a Mechanism for Control:

It is evident that some school administrators choose to provide advice as a mechanism for controlling teaching and learning activities. Advising can be likened to mentoring, where teachers are guided to enhance their approach to fulfilling their responsibilities. This perspective is in line with Petrovska et al. (2018), who assert that mentoring, as an activity aimed at bolstering teachers' competencies, is an essential component of the education field for enhancing the quality of teaching and retaining educators.

Utilizing Punishment

The study's quantitative and qualitative findings reveal that heads of public secondary schools employ punishment as another mechanism to control teaching and learning activities. The quantitative data in Figure 1 affirms this, with 58.50 percent reporting that school administrators use punishment as a means of regulating teaching and learning activities. While punishment is primarily applied to students, teachers may also face various forms of discipline, particularly when they do not consistently adhere to the standards of the teaching profession.

The qualitative findings obtained from interview sessions align with and further support the quantitative data discussed above.

For instance, one respondent was quoted as saying:

“Punishment administered to students is deemed a necessary measure to ensure school attendance and proper learning. Without such disciplinary measures, a significant portion of our students tend to become complacent and fail to take their education seriously. Therefore, it becomes imperative to apply corrective measures, including punishments, to motivate those students who perform below the school's average to become more focused on their studies” (HoSS4 August, 2023).

This suggests that the fear of potential punishment motivates students to exert more effort in their studies, with the goal of improving their performance and consequently avoiding disciplinary actions.

Furthermore, another respondent offered the following perspective:

“The implementation of punishment has significantly contributed to the improvement of our school's overall performance. This is largely due to the fact that many students, who wish to avoid being subjected to disciplinary actions, invest more time and effort in their studies to enhance their performance in tests and examinations. It's not that they necessarily enjoy studying, but their motivation to evade punishment drives them to improve their learning and excel in tests and examinations” (AC2 August, 2023).

However, research has shown that punishing students can lead to the development of fear, which, in turn, can have negative consequences on their school attendance and academic performance. This fear can also cause students to develop a dislike for their teachers and the subjects they teach. This perspective aligns with the findings of Muthoga (1997), as cited in Arigbo and Adeogun (2018), who revealed that certain forms of punishment, such as caning, can create psychological issues among students, making them fearful of attending school for fear of being punished again. Ultimately, this can undermine the core

objectives of education and have adverse effects on students' academic performance.

Hogan and Pressley (1997) also concurred with Muthoga (1997), highlighting that some types of punishment can instill fear in students, leading to truancy and early dropout from school. Such premature attrition from school can result in social exclusion, as affected students may not acquire the necessary skills to benefit themselves and society. Nevertheless, it's worth noting that punishment, to some extent, can incentivize certain students to put in more effort to avoid disciplinary measures. The increased effort in studies, driven by a desire to evade punishment, can lead to improved academic performance. Over time, this practice may become a motivation for the learner to consistently excel in their studies.

In summary, this study has identified various mechanisms employed by school administrators to control teaching and learning activities. These mechanisms encompass monitoring, using tools like teachers' attendance records, lesson plans, rules and regulations, schemes of work, class journals, letters of delegation of power, notice boards, and lesson notes. Additionally, other mechanisms applied by heads of public secondary schools to regulate teaching and learning activities include instructing, checking, advising, correcting, warning, punishment, and motivation.

IV. CONCLUSION

Heads of public secondary schools employ a variety of mechanisms to control teaching-learning activities. These mechanisms encompass monitoring, using tools such as teachers' attendance books, lesson plans, rules and regulations, schemes of work, class journals, letters of delegation of power, notice boards, and lesson notes. Additionally, other mechanisms include instructing, checking, advising, correcting, warning, punishment, and motivation. However, it is worth noting that while warning and punishment may contribute to improved teaching-learning activities, they can negatively affect the motivation and morale of both teachers and students, ultimately leading to subpar teaching-learning performance.

RECOMMENDATIONS

The study recommends that the Ministry of Education, Science and Technology and the President's Office, Regional Administration and Local Government (PO-RALG) should prioritize the enhancement of the managerial abilities of school heads, especially concerning strategies for controlling teaching and learning activities to improve secondary school performance. Additionally, heads of schools should actively seek opportunities to

improve their knowledge and skills in school management, fostering creativity to effectively manage schools for improved students' academic performance.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work was supported by the family members. I am grateful to my Parents, Wife and children for their support. Also, I would like to thank the Vice Chancellor for Research and Technology of St. Augustine University of Tanzania for supporting this study, as well as all respondents who participated in this study during data collection.

REFERENCES

- [1] Akhtar, J. H. & Iqbal, I. (2017). Impact of motivation on teachers' job performance: A case study of a public sector university. *Journal of Educational Sciences and Research*, spring, 4(1): 54-72.
- [2] Akpan, C. P. (1999). The control functions of the school administrator article. *Journal of Educational Policy and Administration* 1(1): 25-28,
- [3] Alimi, O. S. & Akinfolarin, C. A. (2012). Impact of selected modes of instructional supervision activities on students' academic performance in senior secondary schools in Ondo state, Nigeria. *Education Research Journal*, 2(1): 1-6.
- [4] Arigbo, P. O. & Adeogun, T. F. (2018). Effect of punishment on students' academic performance: an empirical study of secondary school students in Ikwano, Abia State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Applied Research and Technology* 7(10): 52-58.
- [5] Clark, D., Martorell, P., & Rockoff, J. (2009). School principals and school performance (Vol. 38). Urban Institute.
- [6] Clarke, A. (2007). School Management. 5 Functions of management: planning, organizing, staffing, directing and controlling.
- [7] Fuchs, L. S., Fuchs, D & Hamlett, C. L. (1989). Monitoring reading growth using student recalls: Effects of two teacher feedback systems. *The Journal of Educational Research*, 83(2): 103-110.
- [8] Hallinger, P & Chen J. (2015). Review of research on educational leadership and management in Asia: A comparative analysis of research topics and methods, 1995–2012. *Educational Management Administration and Leadership*, 43(1): 5-27.
- [9] Harune, M. (2018). School-Based Management. Strategies for Success. Pre-finance Briefs.
- [10] Hattie, J., & Gan, M. (2011). Instruction based on feedback. Handbook of research on learning and instruction (pp. 263-285). Routledge.
- [11] Jacobson, S. (2011). Leadership effects on student performance and sustained school success. *International Journal of Educational Management*, 25(1): 33-44.
- [12] Jengo, L. S. (2016). School Management in Community Secondary Schools in Rombo District: Effects on the Students' Academic Performance. A Dissertation Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of Master of Education in Administration, Planning and Policy Studies at Open University of Tanzania.
- [13] John, U., & Mkulu, D. G. (2020). Influence of School heads' Leadership Styles on Students' Academic Performance in Public Secondary Schools in Nyamagana District, Mwanza, Tanzania. *International Journal of English Literature and Social Sciences (IJELS)*, 5(6)
- [14] Karisa, J. K. (2015). Impact of managerial competencies of heads of departments on students' academic performance in secondary school in Magarini Sub County, Kilifi County, Kenya (Doctoral dissertation, University of Nairobi)
- [15] Kaseke, K. E., Mhute, I., Musingafi, M. C.C. & Zebron, S. (2015). Planning to teach: Interrogating the link among the curricula, the syllabi, schemes and lesson plans in the teaching process, *Journal of Education and Practice*, 6(9): 54-60.
- [16] Koontz, H., & O'donnell, C. (1968). Principles of management: An analysis of managerial functions. McGraw-Hill
- [17] Manaseh, A.M. (2016). Instructional leadership: The role of heads of schools in managing the instructional program. *International Journal of Educational Leadership and Management*, 4(1): 30- 47. doi: 10.17583/ijelm.2016.169.
- [18] Mbwana, D. M. (2015). Motivation and performance of secondary school teachers in Tanzania: a case of selected secondary schools in Mzumbe ward, Mvomero district (Doctoral Dissertation, Mzumbe University).
- [19] MoEVT (2010). Ministry of Education and Vocational Training, Education and Training Policy (2010), Dar es Salaam: Adult Education Press.
- [20] Mosha, H. (2018). New Directions in Teacher Education for Quality Improvement in Africa. *Paper in Education Development*, 2(4): 25-28.
- [21] Mushaandja, J., Haihambo, C., Vergnani, T., & Frank, E. (2013). Major challenges facing teacher counselors in schools in Namibia, *Education Journal*, 2(3): 77-84.
- [22] Palestini, R. H. (2005). Educational administration: Leading with mind and heart. Rowman & Littlefield
- [23] Peregrino, L. P., Caballes, D. G., Necio, C. R. & Pasion, R. V. (2021). School heads competence and qualifications: Its influence on the school performance. *International Journal of Data Mining and Knowledge Engineering*, 13(1): 1-5.
- [24] Petrovska, S., Popeska, B., Runcheva, J. & Sivevska, D. (2018). Mentoring in teaching profession, *International Journal of Cognitive Research in Science, Engineering and Education* 6(2): 47-56
- [25] Riesman, D. (1993). Judith Block McLaughlin. Higher Learning in America, 1980-2000, 179
- [26] Van Deventer, I., & Kruger, A. G. (2007). An educator's school management skills. Van Schaik.
- [27] Walberg, H. J., & Lai, J. S. (1999). Meta-analytic effects for policy. Handbook of Educational Policy, 419-453.

Teachers Attitudes towards Pupils' Learning Mathematics Subject in Public Primary Schools in Misungwi District, Mwanza, Tanzania

Ramadhani Ambayuu Kitiku*, Felista Tangi & Prosperity Mwansa Mwila

Department of Education Foundations, St. Augustine University of Tanzania, Mwanza, Tanzania

*Corresponding author Email: ambayuu1@gmail.com

Received: 01 Oct 2023; Received in revised form: 03 Nov 2023; Accepted: 14 Nov 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Mathematics plays a crucial role globally due to its significance in paving the way for the fields of science and technology. The study aimed to investigate teachers' attitudes towards pupils' Mathematics learning; and strategies that can be employed to enhance pupils' positive perceptions of Mathematics in the learning process. The study conducted in Misungwi District in Mwanza Region, focusing on public primary schools. The study was guided by social learning theory and employed a convergent parallel research design. A total of 210 respondents took part in the study, including 168 pupils, 28 teachers, and 14 head teachers. The study used questionnaires and interview guides. Data obtained from the study were analysed using the Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 20 for quantitative data, while qualitative data were coded, categorised, and analysed using thematic analysis. The study's findings revealed that majority of Mathematics teachers exhibited negative attitudes towards pupils, which contributed to the pupils' negative perceptions of Mathematics learning. The study recommends that fostering positive teacher attitudes to promote a favorable environment for learning Mathematics and highlights a range of strategies that can be implemented to improve pupils' positive perceptions of learning the Mathematics subject in public primary schools within Misungwi District.

Keywords— Academic, Education, Perception, Performance, Science

I. INTRODUCTION

Mathematics plays a crucial role globally due to its significance in facilitating the learning of science subjects, paving the way for the fields of science and technology. Poor performance in Mathematics is a significant issue currently plaguing the educational system. The problem of subpar Mathematics performance has far-reaching consequences, particularly in terms of pupils' career choices. In today's world, many careers demand a solid foundation in Mathematics. Adam (2003) argued, through research, that excelling in Mathematics requires a genuine interest in pursuing a career in this field. Moreover, poor performance in Mathematics may have implications for students' attitudes. This concern has prompted numerous researchers to investigate the perceptions of pupils regarding the Mathematics subject. In a study conducted in 2014 by Mutodi and Ngirande on South African pupils' perceptions of their mathematical achievements, it was found that perceptions about Mathematics are influenced

by prior experiences and encompass both cognitive and affective components.

Mathematics plays a crucial role globally due to its significance in facilitating the learning of science subjects, paving the way for the fields of science and technology. As emphasized by Mazana *et al.*, (2020), citing Maliki, Ngban and Ibu (2009), "science and technology have become central to world culture, and the significance of Mathematics in education should not be underestimated for any nation aspiring to remain competitive" (p. 2). However, the performance in Mathematics remains lower in primary schools, with some pupils opting not to pursue it when given the opportunity. Hagan *et al.*, (2020) found that many students in Greece exhibited a negative perception of Mathematics, indicating a lack of interest in the subject. Pupils' perceptions of Mathematics matter in the USA because they can significantly impact their motivation and level of engagement in the subject, ultimately affecting their learning and performance

(Middleton *et al.*, 2017). Pupils' perceptions are closely related to their attitudes. The way pupils interpret the subject leads to their attitudes toward it, and this, in turn, influences how teachers perceive individual students in relation to Mathematics. As Setapa *et al.*, (2016) noted, "Teachers often assert in the classroom that a student's performance in Mathematics is linked to a negative attitude or laziness. Attitudes once formed, tend to be enduring and challenging to change" (p. 28). A student's attitude towards a particular subject significantly affects their performance. A positive attitude can enhance a student's learning experience (Kanafiah & Jumsdi, 2013; Setapa *et al.*, 2016).

Each student brings a unique life story to their study of Mathematics, and these individual backgrounds influence their perceptions. These personal histories impact students' behavior in the classroom, their interactions with peers and teachers during mathematics classes, and their interpretation of their mathematical experiences (Mutodi & Ngirande, 2014). Mutodi and Ngirande further suggest that while students have unique backgrounds, there are also shared contextual elements within the same class. These factors include the instructor's demeanor, the quality of teaching and learning resources, and students' interests in Mathematics, their confidence levels, and their overall mastery of the subject. These common experiences in the classroom form the basis of shared experiences, affecting every student in the class. Moreover, these shared classroom experiences influence each student's individual experiences (p. 432). In Africa, according to research, more emphasis is placed on Mathematics than any other subject in the majority of countries. However, the Third Trends in Mathematics and Science Study (TIMSS) from 2004 (Hagan *et al.* 2020) indicates that academic performance in the subject has been low in Ghana and other parts of the continent. According to the findings of Hagan *et al.* (2020), "a crucial aspect of Mathematics subject is the way that students view the subject matter being taught and learned. Students' perceptions of Mathematics are strongly correlated with their learning outcomes.

In Tanzania, every student is required to study Mathematics as a core subject from primary education, as mandated by the Education and Training Policy (ETP) of 1995. However, similar to many other countries, Mathematics is not well-studied and performed in primary school final examinations, despite the fact that the majority of learners now study it as a compulsory subject. According to Mazana *et al.* (2020), Mathematics holds a significant weight in the curriculum and educational policies. Their study in Tanzania on students' Mathematics performance data and teachers' perceptions regarding the

reasons behind students' poor academic performance in Mathematics reveals that many students struggle to comprehend Mathematics. This struggle is evident in their poor performance on final examinations.

Citing Bethell (2016), Mazana *et al.* (2020) comment that "Students' performance in Mathematics is consistently ranked far below the international average in Tanzania, as it is in many other sub-Saharan African (SSA) countries, thereby jeopardizing the country's economic competitiveness" (p.1). Researchers have attributed this pattern of poor Mathematics performance to several factors, including the absence of competent teachers, a shortage of qualified teachers for the subject in schools, insufficient teaching and learning resources such as books and teaching aids, teacher motivation issues, attitudes toward students and Mathematics, the use of ineffective pedagogical techniques, emotions in the classroom, and inadequate preparation for the curriculum and exams (Mazana *et al.*, 2020).

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

Research suggests that teachers' attitudes in the classroom significantly influence their behaviors, and teachers with positive attitudes tend to create a supportive environment that addresses pupils' needs. Jarrah and Almarashdi (2019) findings indicated that teachers generally held positive perceptions regarding their competency to teach gifted students, while they predominantly held negative perceptions regarding the effectiveness of gifted programs. The study by Jarrah and Almarashdi (2019) emphasizes that teachers' negative attitudes can impact pupils, potentially causing them to lose motivation for better performance. Teachers often tend to influence their students with attitudes similar to their own. Therefore, if a teacher's attitude is negative or unfavorable to pupils, it may be transferred to the pupils, potentially affecting the effectiveness of educational programs. This aligns with Atnafu's (2014) study conducted in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, which highlights the importance of teachers' attitudes toward the teaching profession. Atnafu (2014) asserts that "the attitude of teachers toward the teaching profession is crucial for teachers' performance and their students" (p. 61). The study indicates that teachers' attitudes toward teaching significantly affect students' learning, emphasizing the need for teachers to develop positive attitudes to enhance students' learning experiences.

Another study conducted by Okyere *et al.* (2019) revealed a significant relationship between teacher attitudes and pupil attitudes toward Mathematics. The study results demonstrated that teachers' positive attitudes fostered pupils' confidence, leading to the development of positive

attitudes toward learning Mathematics. These findings align with a study by Sanchal and Sharma (2017) who suggested that critical factors contributing to students' attitudes toward learning Mathematics include the school environment, teachers' beliefs and attitudes, teaching methods, and the students themselves. This implies that if teachers hold negative beliefs and attitudes, pupils may also develop negative attitudes toward learning Mathematics. In contrast, when teachers maintain a positive attitude toward pupils' learning of Mathematics, pupils receive support and encouragement that motivates them to invest more effort in their studies. Good teaching leads to learning that results in the achievement of learning goals. Good teaching includes the use of learner-centered approach which allows the active participation of learners in the lesson. The learner-centered approach to teaching creates a learning environment suitable to learning and "promotes the highest levels of motivation, learning, and achievement for all learners" (Kurniati and Surya, 2017 p. 93).

Mathematics is widely recognized as the gateway to science and technology, playing a pivotal role in the economic development of any nation (Mazana et al., 2020). However, a significant portion of students in primary have consistently demonstrated poor performance in this subject on national examinations (Mazana et al., 2020). Despite numerous government initiatives in Tanzania aimed at enhancing the quality of Mathematics education, such as the Primary Education Development Program (PEDP) encompassing both PEDP I (2004) and PEDP II (2010), as well as curriculum updates to include teacher guides for competence-based teaching (URT, 2010), the academic performance of Tanzanian pupils remains unsatisfactory. In light of these concerning the study aimed to explore teachers' attitudes towards pupils' learning mathematics subject in public primary basing.

III. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

The study was conducted in Misungwi District, one of the districts in the Mwanza region of Tanzania. The study applied a Convergent Parallel Research Design which involved conducting both quantitative and qualitative components simultaneously in the same phase, giving equal weight to both methods, analyzing the two components independently, and integrating the results to interpret the overall findings. This design allowed for the

collection and independent analysis of both qualitative and quantitative data concurrently. The adoption of this design was driven by its capacity to provide a holistic analysis and a more profound understanding of the research problem. Purposive Sampling and Simple Random Sampling was applied. The Statistical Package for Social Science (SPSS) version 20 software was employed to process questionnaire responses specifically quantitative data and qualitative data underwent analysis using thematic analysis.

Findings of the Study

Teachers' Attitudes towards Pupils' Learning of Mathematics

The third objective was to investigate teachers' attitudes towards pupils' learning of Mathematics in public primary schools in Misungwi District. In order to obtain information for this study, a sample of 168 public primary school pupils was asked to explain teachers' attitudes towards pupils' learning of Mathematics. They were requested to respond to the question by providing an explanation. In responding to the question, the pupil respondents indicated that teachers had a negative attitude towards pupils' learning of Mathematics due to teachers' beliefs that their pupils had low ability in Mathematics.

For example, some of the pupils wrote,

"Majority of Mathematics teachers have negative attitudes towards pupils because most of them prefer to use abusive language to pupils during the teaching and learning process while few of them use polite language and help pupils during the process of teaching and learning. This causes pupils to despair and develop negative perceptions of teachers and the subject itself" (Questionnaire: August 2023).

This implies that the majority of the Mathematics teachers despise pupils and use a language not suitable for them. This causes some of the pupils to despair, develop negative perceptions towards teachers, strategies used in teaching, and the subject itself, and as a result, they perform badly in the subject. Figure 1 presents their responses:

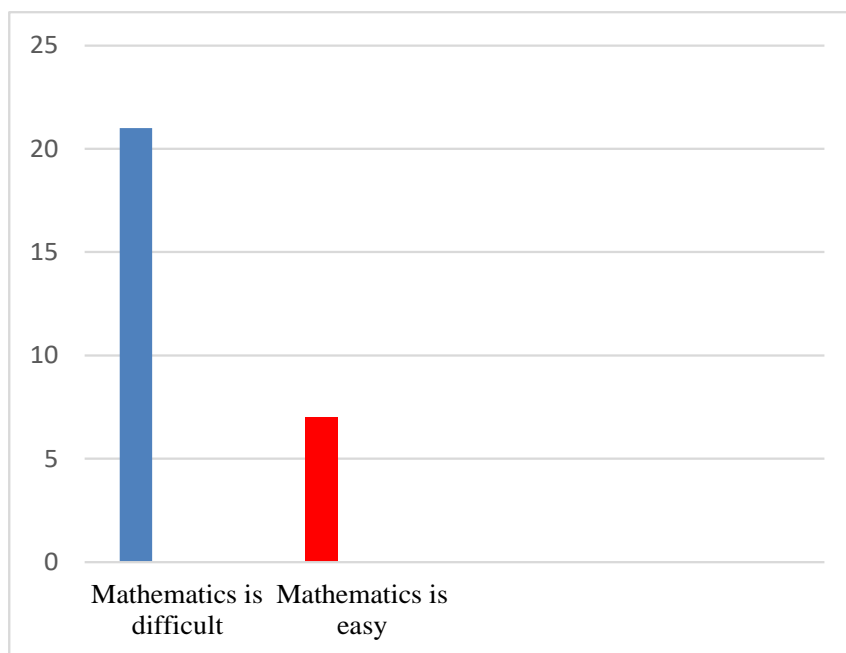


Fig.1: Teachers' Attitude towards Pupils Learning Mathematics

Source: Field data 2023

Moreover, through the use of open-ended questions, the findings from Figure 1.1 above show that 21 teachers (75%) said that pupils perceive Mathematics as a difficult subject. This belief makes the majority of the teachers relax in teaching Mathematics with the notion that it is a difficult subject for pupils, which is a negative perception of teachers towards pupils. Therefore, there is a need to conscientize teachers to develop a positive attitude towards pupils' learning Mathematics in primary schools.

For example, one of the teachers had the following to write:

“There are some of the pupils who make teachers enjoy teaching Mathematics, but the majority of the pupils cause Mathematics teachers to hate teaching that subject, and as a result, develop negative perceptions towards pupils. In fact, some of the pupils are dull; do not attract teachers to teach them or give them appropriate assistance; they dislike Mathematics” (Questionnaire; T₁; August 2023).

The above quotation implies that teachers use the opportunity of pupils' dislike of Mathematics to develop negative perceptions towards their pupils and teach ineffectively without thorough preparations and teaching aids instead of preparing suitable strategies for teaching

that attract learners, making them like the subject. This agrees with Kurniati and Surya (2017), who report that the teacher and the way of teaching are important factors that affect students, leading them to feel the need to learn and, as a consequence, affect the achievement of students in learning Mathematics, while Suntonrapot and Auyporn (2013) found that styles of students' learning and styles of teaching influence the student's cognitive, affective, and psychomotor skills, which consequently affect outcomes of learning.

Information collected from the head teacher during the interview seems to support the information which shows that heads of schools get a challenge of daily mentoring and directing teachers on how to communicate with pupils and assist them.

For example, one of the head teachers had the following to say:

“It is true that sometimes Mathematics teachers complain about their pupils' low ability in the subject. I must admit that some of the teachers despise pupils and treat them in a way that does not encourage pupils to like that subject. This is a challenge to most of the heads of schools because some of the teachers do not listen to

the advice provided by head teachers” (HT₁: August 2023).

The above quotation indicates that teachers react negatively towards pupils who seem to have low ability in Mathematics. This discourages them more, leading to negative perceptions and poor performance in the subject.

Another head teacher respondent had the following to say about the same argument:

“Most teachers’ findings suggest that teaching Mathematics is difficult because of negative perceptions from societies that fail to support the learning of their children and instead throw bad words at teachers. This causes teachers not to provide enough support to pupils, especially those who seem to be slow in the subject” (HT₂: August 2023).

This implies that some of the teachers respond badly to parents to teachers and pupils’ parents’ failure to support their earning. It is not fair for teachers to behave that way towards pupils since they cause learners to hate teachers and the subjects they teach, leading to their bad performance.

The quotation above indicates that teachers contribute to the failure and dislike of Mathematics subjects because of the way they teach and respond to pupils because they believe that pupils have low ability in Mathematics. It seems that instead of encouraging pupils, teachers discourage them, causing them to develop a negative perception of teachers and their subject. This concurs with Dauda (2016) and Ampadu (2012), whose study results indicated that teachers’ actions and inaction influence students’ learning experiences either positively or negatively, since the majority of the participants reported that their learning experiences are to a large extent controlled by teachers. This reveals that the teacher and the teaching methodologies are important factors that affect the students’ feelings of the need to learn and, as a consequence, their performance in learning Mathematics (Kurniati & Surya, 2017).

In general, the findings indicated that Mathematics teachers show a positive attitude towards a few pupils who seem to excel in Mathematics. To do this, teachers use encouraging language and provide support, which enables them to keep improving their performance in the subject. On the other hand, for the majority of the pupils who seem to be slow learners in Mathematics, teachers develop a negative attitude towards them. The negative attitude causes teachers to use discouraging language, which

causes learners to hate teachers, the strategies they use in teaching the subject, and the subject itself, and as a consequence, pupils perform badly in the subject.

Strategies to Foster Positive Perceptions of Mathematics in the Learning Process

The fourth research objective was to identify the strategies that can be used to enhance pupils’ positive perceptions of Mathematics in the learning process in public primary schools in Misungwi District. In order to collect data for this objective, a sample of 168 public primary schools’ pupils was asked to choose one of the suggested strategies they thought could enhance pupils’ learning of Mathematics. They were requested to respond to the question by putting a tick against one of the provided strategies, which are thought to enhance learning Mathematics. Table 1 presents their responses:

Table 1: Pupils’ Responses on the Strategy Enhancing Learning of Mathematics Subject

Strategy	Frequency	Percentage
Provision of regular tests	9	5.4
Remedial classes	10	6.0
Use of learning aids like real things in teaching	57	33.9
Provision of more assignments	44	26.2
Provision of group work activities	48	28.5
Total	168	100.0

Source: *Field data 2023*

In order to enhance pupils’ positive perceptions of Mathematics in the learning process, some strategies need to be carried out. The study findings from Table 1 above show that 57 pupils (33.9%) suggested the use of learning aids like real things in teaching and learning; 48 pupils (28.5%) mentioned the provision of group work activities; and 44 pupils (26.2%) suggested the provision of more assignments as strategies for enhancing pupils’ positive perceptions of Mathematics in the learning process. Others, 10 pupils (6.0), suggested remedial classes, and 9 pupils (5.4%) of the pupil respondents suggested the provision of regular tests as a strategy that can enhance pupils’ positive perception of Mathematics in the learning process. This implies that the majority of the pupil respondents mentioned the use of learning aids like real things in teaching and learning, the provision of group work activities, and the provision of more assignments as strategies that can enhance pupils’ positive perception of

Mathematics in the learning process. In another language, we can say that pupil respondents suggested the use of learner-centred approaches as strategies for enhancing pupils' positive perception of Mathematics in the learning process.

In addition, a sample of 28 public primary school teachers was asked to choose one strategy they thought could enhance their learning of Mathematics. They were requested to respond to the question by putting a tick against one of the provided strategies that enhances learning Mathematics. Table 2 presents their responses:

Table 2: Teachers' Responses on the Strategy used to Enhance Learning of Mathematics

Strategy	Frequency	Percentage
Regular counselling to change pupils' -ve attitudes	9	32.1
Regular tests	3	10.7
Group work activities	4	14.3
Motivations to teachers and pupils	4	14.3
Learning aids in teaching and learning	8	28.6
Total	28	100.0

Source: Field data 2023

Table 2 shows that teachers 9(32.1%) accepted the use of regular counselling to change pupils' negative attitudes; teachers 8(28.6%) suggested the use of learning aids in teaching and learning; and teachers 4(14.3%) accepted that promoting group work activities enhances pupils' learning of Mathematics. Again, teachers 4(14.3%) accepted the provision of motivation to teachers and pupils, and teachers 3(10.7%) pointed out that the provision of regular tests is a strategy that can enhance pupils' learning of Mathematics. This implies that the strategies that can be used to enhance pupils' learning of Mathematics, as pointed out by teacher respondents, are the use of counselling to change pupils' negative attitudes towards Mathematics, the use of learning aids like images and real things in teaching and learning Mathematics, promoting group work, and providing motivation to teachers and pupils. If used correctly, these strategies can enhance pupils' attitudes towards learning Mathematics.

The data collected from head teacher respondents throughout the interview appears to support the data provided above. Information from interviews indicates that pupils should be provided with counselling, specifically

those with a negative attitude towards Mathematics and other slow learners, the use of teaching aids during teaching and learning, and the provision of motivation to both teachers and pupils.

For instance, one of the head teacher respondents had the following to say:

"Having enough teaching and learning materials improves the teaching of Mathematics because it helps the pupils remember concepts through practical learning. Teachers should also establish subject clubs in order to build pupils mastery of Mathematics through working together with others. These can improve the teaching and learning of Mathematics subjects" (HT₃: August 2023).

This implies that teachers should use teaching materials and aids like visuals, pictures, and real things and establish subject clubs, which deny learners the opportunity to learn by themselves in groups. These can change pupils' negative perceptions of Mathematics and thus help them to like the subject.

Additionally, another respondent expressed the following views:

"Teachers should consider all pupils as equal and, therefore, put aside their negative attitude towards some of the pupils so that they can provide suitable assistance to them all. Again, in teaching, teachers should apply learner-centred approaches accompanied by teaching materials and aids in order to attract the active participation of learners in the lesson. These can enhance pupils' positive perception of Mathematics in learning process" (HT₄: August 2023).

The quotation above implies that teachers should first establish a good relationship with pupils, respond to them using polite language, and show them love. After that, when teaching, teachers should use learner-centred approaches in order to give pupils the opportunity to participate actively in the lesson. The learner-centred approach applied in teaching and learning processes should be accompanied by teaching resources and aids in order to attract the attention of pupils in the teaching and learning process. This concurs with Elçi's (2017, p. 100),

who comments that “Mathematics teachers’ instructional approaches, roles, teaching methods, and attitudes towards Mathematics take an important role in this misunderstanding.” In addition to that, Kurniati and Surya (2017, p. 93) reveal that good teaching leads to learning that results in the achievement of learning goals. Good teaching includes the use of a learner-centred approach that allows the active participation of learners in the lesson. The learner-centred approach to teaching creates a learning environment suitable to learning and “promotes the highest levels of motivation, learning, and achievement for all learners,” while Kanafiah and Jumadi (2013) report that teachers should put all their efforts into increasing the use of teaching and learning materials and teaching aids to make the learning process easier to understand.

In general, the study findings identified a number of strategies for enhancing pupils’ positive perceptions of Mathematics in the learning process. These strategies include the provision of regular counselling to change pupils’ negative attitudes so they can participate fully in the learning of Mathematics, the use of learner-centred methods and techniques in teaching and learning, like the provision of group work activities to enable active participation of pupils in the lesson, the use of teaching materials in the teaching and learning process in order to attract learners’ participation in the lesson, and the provision of more assignments in order to make learners busy with questions to get used to answering questions.

IV. CONCLUSION

The study concludes that a significant proportion of Mathematics teachers exhibit negative attitudes towards pupils. This is reflected in their use of inappropriate language, particularly directed at pupils identified as slow learners. Few teachers adopt a more supportive and polite approach. Furthermore, most teachers hold the belief that pupils view Mathematics as a difficult subject, leading to a relaxed teaching approach. Many teachers find teaching Mathematics challenging due to societal perceptions and their struggles to convey mathematical concepts effectively. Pupils, in turn, perceive Mathematics as difficult, influenced by teachers’ complex calculation methods. Several strategies can enhance pupils’ positive perceptions of Mathematics. These include the use of teaching aids, increased assignments, group work activities, regular tests, remedial classes, and counseling to address negative behaviors. Teachers can further employ strategies like motivation, providing learning materials, forming subject clubs, fostering a teaching spirit, and nurturing their own enthusiasm for Mathematics. These strategies have the potential to reshape pupils’ perceptions of Mathematics and improve their learning experiences.

V. RECOMMENDATIONS

The Ministry of Education, Science and Technology and the President's Office, Regional Administration, and Local Government should prioritize teacher training programs that emphasize inclusivity. In addition, policymakers, educational managers, and planners should focus on enhancing courses related to guidance and counseling. These courses should empower Mathematics teachers and other educators to provide relevant guidance and counseling to pupils, particularly in addressing their attitudes towards specific subjects and the consequences of disliking them. School head teachers should play a pivotal role as counselors for Mathematics teachers and other educators. They can foster a supportive and positive environment within schools by promoting tolerance, discouraging the use of inappropriate language, and offering assistance to pupils in their educational journey. This holistic approach can contribute to a more conducive and effective learning environment.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work was supported by the family members. I am grateful to my Parents, Wife and Children for their untiring support. Also, I would like to thank the Vice Chancellor for Research and Technology of St. Augustine University of Tanzania for supporting this study, as well as all respondents who participated in this study during data collection.

REFERENCES

- [1] Adam S, Alangui W & Barton B., (2003). A Comment on: Rowlands & Carson “Where would formal, academic Mathematics stand in a curriculum informed by ethnomathematics? A critical review” *Educational Studies in Mathematics*, 3(52): 327-335
- [2] Ampadu E., (2012). Students’ Perceptions of their Teachers’ Teaching of Mathematics: The Case of Ghana. *International Online Journal of Educational Sciences*, 4 (2): 351-358.
- [3] Atnafu M., (2016). Secondary school Mathematics teachers’ attitude in teaching Mathematics. *International Electronic Journal of Mathematics Education*, 9(1): 57-72.
- [4] Bandura A & Walters R.H., (1977). Social learning theory (Vol. 1). Englewood cliffs.
- [5] Dauda B, Jambo H.E & Umar M.A., (2016). Students’ Perception of Factors Influencing Teaching and Learning of Mathematics in Senior Secondary Schools in Maiduguri Metropolis, Borno State, Nigeria. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 7(20): 114-122.
- [6] Elçi A.N., (2017). Students’ Attitudes towards Mathematics and the Impacts of Mathematics Teachers’ Approaches on It. *Acta Didactica Napocensia*, 10(2): 99-108.
- [7] ETP (1995). Ministry of Education and Culture: Education and Training Policy. MOEC
- [8] Hagan J.E, Amoaddai S, Lawer V.T & Atteh E., (2020). Students’ perception towards Mathematics and its effects on

- academic performance. *Asian Journal of Education and Social Studies*, 8(1): 8-14.
- [9] Jarrah A & ALMARASHDI H., (2019). Mathematics teachers' perceptions of teaching gifted and talented learners in general education classrooms in the UAE. *Journal for the Education of Gifted Young Scientists*, 7(4): 835-847.
- [10] Kanafiah S.F.H.M & Jumadi A., (2013, December). Students' perception towards Mathematics: attitudes, interests and lecturers' teaching. International Symposium on Mathematical Sciences and Computing Research (pp. 6-7).
- [11] Kurniati I & Surya E., (2017). Students' perception of their teacher teaching styles. *International Journal of Sciences: Basic and Applied Research (IJSBAR)*, 33(2): 91-98.
- [12] Mazana M.Y, Montero C.S & Casmir, R.O., (2020). Assessing students' performance in Mathematics in Tanzania: the teacher's perspective. *International Electronic Journal of Mathematics Education*, 15(3): em0589.
- [13] Middleton J, Jansen A & Goldin G.A., (2017). The complexities of mathematical engagement: Motivation, affect, and social interactions. *Compendium for Research in Mathematics Education*, 667-699.
- [14] Mutodi P & Ngirande H., (2014). The influence of students' perceptions on Mathematics performance. A case of a selected high school in South Africa. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*, 5(3): 431-448.
- [15] Nabavi R.T., (2012). Bandura's social learning theory & social cognitive learning theory. *Theory of Developmental Psychology*, 1(1): 1-24.
- [16] Okyere M & Larbi E., (2019). Senior high school Mathematics teachers' perception and use of assessment in the classroom. *African Journal of Educational Studies in Mathematics and Sciences*, 15(2): 43-54.
- [17] Sanchal A & Sharma S., (2017). Students' attitudes towards learning Mathematics: Impact of teaching in a sporting context. *Teachers and Curriculum*, 17(1): 89-99.
- [18] Setapa M, Mustapha W.A.H, Kanafiah, S.F.H., & Zaman, L., (2016). A study of students' perception toward mathematic. *Journal of Applied Environmental and Biological Sciences*, 6(7): 28-33.
- [19] Strauch C.C & Al Omar M.J., (2014). Critical Analysis of Learning Theories and Ideologies and their Impact on Learning:" Review Article". *Journal of Counseling and Education*, 3(2).
- [20] Suntonrapot D & Auyporn R., (2013). Matching of learning styles and teaching styles: Advantage and disadvantage on ninth-grade students' academic achievements. *Educational Research and Reviews*, 8(20): 1937-1947.
- [21] URT – MOEVT, (2010). The United Republic of Tanzania, Ministry of Education and Vocational Training: Basic Mathematics Syllabus for Secondary Schools – form I to IV (2nd edition). Tanzania Institute of Education (TIE)

A Modern Critique of Orientalism in Contemporary Visual Art

Emma Shi

Bergen County Academies, USA
Email: emmaqianshi@gmail.com

Received: 07 Oct 2023; Received in revised form: 09 Nov 2023; Accepted: 20 Nov 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Orientalism is historically understood as a cultural phenomenon of 18th and 19th century Europe, when Western artists emulated Asian culture and aesthetics in their work. In 1979, Edward Said's Orientalism first introduced a post-colonial critical analysis to the European, Western portrayal of Eastern cultures in the Middle East. In spite of the perceived progress since the publication of Said's book, the underlying principles of Said's Orientalism critique are still widely applicable to modern visual art in 2023. This study is a fresh look at the persistence of Orientalism in contemporary Asian art. Research will show that Orientalism is not just a historical phenomenon, but an ongoing unsavory, and harmful reality in today's art world. Using data and examples collected from contemporary sources, I will examine and analyze the artwork of visual artists and art institutions in Western countries that reflect Orientalism in their portrayal of Chinese and East Asian cultures.

Keywords— Asian, Chinese, colonialism, culture, exoticism

I. INTRODUCTION

The term Orientalism, first established by Edward Said in his 1978 book *Orientalism*, refers to a hegemonic ideology governing Western representations of and interpretations of Eastern culture by the West. Following its publication, Said's seminal work has seen immense influence, elucidating a novel consciousness within academia of harmful portrayals of Eastern culture within Western art, literature, film, and scholarship.

Orientalism is historically acknowledged as a cultural phenomenon characteristic of 18th and 19th century Europe and North America. The significant changes in global relations and the general geopolitical climate around the world since the publication of *Orientalism* have lended Said's original analysis of Orientalism to be regarded by many as outdated in present day contexts. Despite perceived social progress, this study contends that the underlying principles of Said's critique are still widely applicable today and have only been exacerbated by the global rise of anti-Asian sentiment due to geopolitical tensions rising from the recent coronavirus pandemic.

The purpose of this study is to illustrate the persistence of Orientalism particularly in Asian contemporary art.

Evidence supporting the presence of Orientalism in modern interpretations of Chinese and East Asian cultures will carry significant implications in the current artistic discourse.

II. OVERVIEW OF ORIENTALISM & APPROACH

In *Orientalism*, Said notes the presence of a Western savior complex, characterized by a perpetuation of Eastern cultures as subservient, inferior, and alien throughout Western art and literature. Offering thorough analyses of such work, Said asserts a dangerous tendency among Western scholarship and media to exoticize and patronize the East. Said uses the term "Orient" to denote this social construction, through which the West imposes an "Other"-ness upon Eastern societies in relation to itself. The denotation of 'Orient' versus "Occident" presents the East as an antithesis to the West in all areas—including but not limited to culture, religion, government, physical appearance—and attributing the notion of Eastern inferiority to this supposed difference.

Said argues that the West adopted these ideologies of Orient versus Occident as a means of maintaining power and control over the East. Orientalism became a

“systematic discipline by which European culture was able to manage—and even produce—the Orient politically, sociologically, militarily, ideologically, scientifically, and imaginatively during the post Enlightenment period” (Burney, 2012). Thus, the Orient is a Western innovation, fabricated to command and contain the perceived “Orient” and promote Western structures of domination and social superiority through its exploitation. In Western media, the inherent inferiority of the Orient was repeatedly justification for Western colonialism, imperialism, and enforced cultural hegemony on Eastern cultures.

A key manifestation of Orientalism recognizes the tendency for Western scholars and artists to homogenize Eastern cultures, consistent with the bilateral concept of Orient. Eastern cultures were constantly presented with the same few cultural—and nearly always patronizing—stereotypes and aesthetics. By a large majority, the societies of the Eastern world are centuries older than any of those in the West, each possessing their own intricate, ancient histories and traditions. Orientalist perspectives disregard these histories, and those diverse, complex cultures were subject to oversimplification that catered them towards a Western audience. One caveat of this superficial consumption of the East arose as a fetishized appropriation of popularized Eastern “aesthetics,” a phenomenon seen notably in the 18th-century European obsession with chinoiserie, seeing a surge in European-made “Eastern-style” furnishings, textiles, and architecture in the Western market.

In *Orientalism* itself, Said primarily examines this concept of the Orient in relation to the Arab Islamic world, consisting of countries located in the Middle East and North Africa. However, Said’s arguments regarding the concept are widely applicable across the larger Eastern world as well, including East Asia and the countries of China, Korea, and Japan.

Notably in *Orientalism*, Said summarizes four “principal dogmas of Orientalism,” of which Western studies of the East repeatedly incur.

The first dogma is the systemic portrayal of intrinsic disparity between the West as “rational, developed, humane, [and] superior” and the Orient as “aberrant, undeveloped, [and] inferior” (Said, 1978). This beginning dogma solidifies that the Orient exists as antithetical to the West. In the context of Islam, Said argues that this distinction is most evident in the Western understanding of religion’s political role within the Muslim world, and a perception of Middle Eastern societies as “underdeveloped” due to their perceived incapability to separate church from state. An implication of this was ignorance, and subsequent reduction of the Middle East

“to a special malevolent and unthinking essence” (Jacoby, 2023). Characteristic of these views is a consistent failure to consider nuance, or the possibility of alternative explanations unrelated and non-exclusive to a West-centric ideology. It implies a reductionist construction of the East devoid of complexity, assumed with the role of exploitative and demeaning treatment.

East Asians in the West have similarly been regarded throughout history as inherently “inferior,” becoming subject to like stereotypes and categorizations whenever it offers an advantage or convenience for the Western perspective (Park, 2008). Thus, these ideologies see a surge at times of increased geopolitical tensions between Western and East Asian countries. Notable instances of this are the 1941 attack on Pearl Harbor and the Korean War. Following Pearl Harbor, numerous newspapers and other American visual media re-imagined Japanese as “subhuman apes and gorillas, treacherous in nature” and “morally corrupt and mentally and physically lesser [than] Americans,” a ploy weaponizing racial ideology to fuel war tensions within America (Yang, n.d.). A similar phenomenon occurred during the Korean War in the 1950s. The Chinese, who fought on opposite sides as the United States, became subject to comparably patronizing stereotypes. Suddenly, they became brutish, evil, and degenerate in the public eye, like animals.

The second dogma of Orientalism remarks upon a Western inclination to draw “abstractions about the Orient” from “texts representing [classical] Oriental civilisation” over “direct evidence drawn from modern Oriental realities” (Said, 1978). The Orient thus reveals itself as a caricature of outdated images assembled from atavistic views of the East. Noah Raffoul Bassil explains how, with “complex forces removed, interpretations of Islamic texts become the key variable to unlocking knowledge about the Orient and its gradual decline from an imaginary golden age” (2018). A common thread was the Western usage of texts such as the Qur’an, which dates back to the seventh century, as a comprehensive basis for understanding a contemporary Muslim society. Speaking to the practice’s inaccuracy, Tom Jacoby notes how “Muslim militants have regularly been found to be neither particularly knowledgeable about, nor especially observant of, the scriptural basics of Islam” (2023). The Orient is again regarded at once as a fantastical entity—wherein its existence as something constant renders it easily digestible to a Western audience—and powerless, in its incapability to change and evolve.

The third dogma follows then: The Orient is “eternal, uniform, and incapable of defining itself; therefore, it is assumed that a highly generalized and systematic vocabulary for describing it from a Western standpoint is

inevitable and even scientifically ‘objective’” (Said, 1978). This dogma arises from the belief that the Orient exists without autonomy or agency. The East, from an Occidental perspective, is framed into a passive entity that necessitates Western authority to achieve any intellectual consciousness.

Said’s second and third dogmas of Orientalism remark upon a caricatured, unchanging view of the Orient which defines it in generalized terms for a Western audience. China, as perceived by the West through the lens of *chinoiserie*, is an example that aligns with these definitions of Orientalism. The notion of an Asian “Other”-ness has been something of spectacle to Western societies for centuries and beginning in the sixteenth century. The signature and exotic “Chinese style,” derived from cultural symbols, became repurposed to conform to Western consumerist standards, culminating in the phenomenon known as “*chinoiserie*.” (Porter, 1999). To a lesser-degree, mimics of ancient cultural symbols remain as defining pillars of what it means to be “Asian” and “Chinese” to the West. It is an aesthetic still seen in current markets and reiterates outdated images of China. Orientalist ideology suggests perpetuating an exotic image of East Asia, in spite of evidence suggesting otherwise, is a method of exerting superiority over it, just as in Said’s original examination of the Middle East.

The final dogma construes the Orient as, “at bottom something either to be feared (the Yellow Peril, the Mongol hordes, the brown dominions) or to be controlled (by pacification, research and development, [or] outright occupation whenever possible)” (Said, 1978). Said originally connects this dogma to the narrative of violence, and subsequent fear, associated with the Middle East by the West, a narrative that still remains relevant today. This association of the Middle East with violence and barbarism as qualities that are innate, and a direct consequence of this geopolitical designation then implies an inherent moral fault. The belief in such an innate “evil” allows the West to undermine scientific, environmental analysis of the origins of violence and enact racially targeted legislation under the guise of self-protection.

Perhaps most applicable of all is the fourth dogma, citing the Orient as an object of both fear and control. Throughout Western history, and particularly in the United States, we see a repeated introduction of racially targeted legislation against East Asians, fueled by fear and contributing to the rise of demeaning narratives in Western art, literature, and academia of their time (Lee, 2007). The first of these is the 1882 Chinese Exclusion Act, which instated a 10-year ban on Chinese immigration and naturalization into the country. The basis for the act was, ultimately, a fear of Chinese invasion into the American

workforce. Even without pretenses, white laborers feared the Chinese would steal their jobs and homes. Similar attitudes were involved with the 1942 establishment of Japanese internment camps under Executive Order 9066, which “authorized the forced removal of all persons deemed a threat to national security from the West Coast to ‘relocation centers’ further inland” (Roosevelt, 1942). These two examples exemplify both aspects of the dogma; Fear of the Orient lends itself to subsequent attempts to control it.

Analysis of these “principal dogmas” reveal a similar relevance to additional definitions of an Eastern “Orient”. Especially in the context of the United States, East Asian people have existed in an exclusionary narrative within media portrayal since their first major arrivals to the country in the 19th century. The West has subjected East Asia to similar alienating academic, literary, and visual interpretations as it has the Arab Islamic world, as originally elucidated by Said. Similar trends persist to the twenty-first century.

Many scholars argue that the prominence of Orientalist ideology in modern society is diminishing as a result of increasing globalization in recent decades. They point to technological advances in the Digital Age that have afforded people with easy access to comprehensive views of different ethnic, regional, and economic backgrounds, cultures, and lifestyles. Additionally, global society has evolved culturally and politically, and is now governed by new ideologies, power structures, and systems of international relation, giving rise to a novel, all-encompassing social interconnectedness distinctly at odds with Said’s original theory of Orientalism. Global society is said to have evolved beyond the culturally hegemonic perspectives Said proposed (Samiei, 2010).

However, this is a shortsighted view. In fact, it is ignorant to equate awareness of the issue with triumph over it, as they are not mutually inclusive. While an increasing globalization and awareness among populations might diminish the traditional presentations of Orientalism as originally investigated by Said, the same Orientalist ideologies can and do continue to endure in ever-evolving forms. Within these new manifestations of Orientalism persists the same undertones of Eastern subservience, inferiority, and alienness (Sa’di, 2020).

Furthermore, modern globalization has not resulted in any decline in their relevance to present-day issues. In the face of recent events, increased globalization has arguably resulted in a proliferation of Orientalist views rather than diminishing them. Especially in light of the recent Covid-19 pandemic, global interconnectedness has exacerbated anti-Asian sentiments across borders. Art, literature, news

outlets, academia, and especially online media then perpetuate these sentiments.

In an analysis of the persistence of Orientalism in the present, I will be examining in particular the presence of Orientalist perspectives in contemporary visual art. As a visual medium of communication, art provides a comprehensive glimpse into the social attitudes and societal norms of any given geopolitical context. I will analyze examples of both institutional artwork, that both caters to and represents a wider audience, in addition to the artwork of individual artists, to illustrate the continuing prevalence of this issue.

III. CONTEMPORARY EXAMPLES OF ORIENTALISM IN MODERN ASIAN ART

This paper will present a total of five examples of contemporary art that exemplify Orientalist perspectives.

I consider it helpful to begin with an analysis of institutional artwork, curated and exhibited by museums. Museums are public, community-oriented and thus exist as representatives for any cultures and cultural items it chooses to display. As such, critical care and discretion is necessary to any display or exhibition a museum chooses to present. Western museums in particular have a long history of exotifying Eastern cultures (Ward, 2021). It can be argued that Western museums are, by nature, agents of exotification, presenting cultural images and objects in a digestible manner for a Western audience.

3.1 “Kimono Wednesdays” at the Museum of Fine Arts Boston

In 2015, the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston, Massachusetts held an exhibition event called “Kimono Wednesdays,” an art experience centered around French impressionist painter Claude Monet’s 1857 painting, *La Japonaise*, meaning “Japanese Woman.” The painting depicts Monet’s wife Camille Monet, a white woman, in a traditional Japanese kimono and a blonde wig. She holds a paper fan in her right hand, and the wall behind her is covered in a variety of Japanese paper fans as well.

The exhibition experience invited museum visitors to put on a kimono themselves and pose for photographs in front of the painting. Participants were encouraged to then post these kimono photos on their social media platforms with the tag #mfaBoston, acting as promotional material for the exhibition and museum as a whole (Rodney, 2015).

Whilst it is not inherently problematic to participate or encourage participation in other cultures, there is a level of sensibility and historical appreciation that needs to be observed. When participants—especially Western and

white participants—are properly informed of the historical and nuanced political contexts of the practices they are engaging with, the experience can be formative to combating harmful ideologies.

The Museum of Fine Arts did not make any sincere attempts in the presentation of this exhibition to educate its audience of the historical context. Multiple online accounts of the experience noted a failure of the museum in providing proper background information on either the Monet painting or the kimono garment. Monet’s *La Japonaise* was painted during the historical period when Japonisme, a French movement characterized by a fascination and adoption of Japanese art and design aesthetics in Western European art (Ives, 2004). The painting is meant to reflect the culture of that time and has been considered by some to be a critique of the aesthetic’s cultural appropriation.

Similar to any other item of cultural clothing, the kimono has a deeply rooted cultural history. The kimono has been around for centuries and has played significant roles in socioeconomic and gender distinctions within Japanese culture.

Yet, in the exhibition both the painting itself and the kimono-wearing experience are presented in a reductionist manner, with complete disregard to the cultural contexts behind both. To a Western viewer or participant, the kimono is viewed only superficially and aesthetically. By then inviting people to try on the kimono and emulate the painting, the museum undermines what could be an educational experience to one that directly exotifies Japanese culture and appropriates it for a Western perspective. This follows directly into the Orientalist notion of the West portraying the East as something “exotic,” simplifying it to be digestible for Western consumption and avoid critical thought. The encouragement to take photos and share them online, again with little to no context, only exacerbates the issue, furthering the narrative of East Asian exoticism and spectacle.

3.2 China: Through the Looking Glass at the Metropolitan Museum of Art

Another museum exhibition that presents similar issues is the 2015 *China: Through the Looking Glass* exhibition held by the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City. The primary objective of the exhibition, according to the museum’s website, was to “explore the impact of Chinese aesthetics on Western fashion and how China has fueled the fashionable imagination for centuries.” The exhibition, which showed at the museum for eight months, featured over 140 designs by renowned haute couture fashion designers such as Christian Dior, Alexander

McQueen, Karl Lagerfeld, and Yves Saint Laurent (The Metropolitan Museum of Art, 2015).

Similar to that of the exhibition at the Museum of Fine Arts, the problem with this exhibition was also in its execution and presentation to the public. In a conversation regarding Chinese aesthetics in Western fashion, it is essential to address the role Orientalism plays within that narrative. The “Chinese aesthetics” present in the showcased fashion pieces are a direct consequence of Orientalist ideologies in the Western world, and to fully learn about and appreciate those influences, there must be awareness of the incredibly problematic aspects of that same narrative.

In the exhibition, however, the curators did not make any attempts to elucidate the nuanced, discriminatory, and racially targeted background of Orientalism. In fact, they did the opposite. The curators took the initiative to acknowledge the issue of Orientalism in a manner that illustrated their problematic approach. In a released statement, the exhibition curators explained that the exhibition was created from a viewpoint of Orientalism as something positive, and a site for breeding creativity (Shin, 2019). And therein lies a core issue—by definition, Orientalism is not and can never be a positive phenomenon, as it, by Said’s definition, centers around the distortion and homogenization of Eastern cultures to cater to a Western consumer audience.

Additionally, curators marketed the exhibition as a “fantasy” of the Far East, a notion furthered by the exhibition’s title. “*China: Through the Looking Glass*” markets China as an exotic Alice-in-Wonderland-esque “fantasy” in the eyes of viewers. The layout of the exhibition itself, which was curated to emphasize the “juxtaposition” between East and West fashions, also directly perpetuates Orientalist notions of exoticism and “Other”-ness in its depiction of the East and West as two distinct, irreconcilable entities.

The exhibition’s wild success of over 815,000 visitors in 5 months and extensive social media coverage perpetuated such perspectives to an incredibly large audience (The Metropolitan Museum of Art, 2015). The Museum of Fine Arts in Boston, Massachusetts, which holds a collection of nearly 500,000 works today, is similarly problematic (Museum of Fine Arts Boston, n.d.).

3.3 “COVID CHINA” by ArtPusher

When instead considering the work of individual artists, there is a significantly greater level of nuance involved. In contrast to institutional art, which represents a community perspective, individual artists tend to create from personal perspectives and lived experiences. When considering museums, there are less considerations to take into account

when discerning Orientalist perspectives. In the instance of individual artists, it becomes more difficult to distinguish between what can be considered a “Western” versus “Eastern” perspective.

My analysis of the artwork of individual artists showed that contemporary presentations of Orientalism in art can largely be categorized in two different categories, or perspectives. The first perspective is one that is best described as “obvious” Orientalism. These are artworks that present blatantly racist and patronizing portrayals of East Asian cultures. Over the last few decades, such depictions have been on the decline, but recently saw a surge as a result of the recent Covid-19 pandemic.

An example of this is a neon-light artwork by one Danish artist who goes by “ArtPusher.” The neon window-display piece creates the image of a perfume bottle whose label reads, “COVID CHINA.” The artwork clearly targets China, with little room for outside interpretation. The use of “Covid” as a descriptor specifically for China singles it out and pushes an exclusionary narrative against China in relation to the rest of the world.

3.4 “BAT MAN” by @ironartworks

An artwork that imparts similar anti-Chinese sentiments is a piece by Swedish artist Iron, or @ironartworks, on Instagram.

The artist takes a picture of Xi Jinping, the current president of the People’s Republic of China, and caricatures him in a variety of Chinese stereotypes. He is drawn with exaggerated yellow skin and portrayed with bat ears along with the moniker “Bat Man,” referencing the stereotype that Chinese people are “bat-eaters.” His eyes are circled, presumably to draw attention to their straighter, smaller shape that is characteristic of Chinese features. There is a penis doodle on his forehead drawn in red as well, defaming and mocking him, and in conjunction, China as a whole. The patronization, mockery, and exotification is obvious here. The intentional decision to choose Xi Jinping as the target of caricature only substantiates the racist message intended to be conveyed. For a Western artist to reduce China and Chinese people to a racially demeaning stereotype, ignorant to the realities of Chinese culture, exemplifies the key dogmas Said’s Orientalism.

Though not blatant in its reference to the Covid pandemic, this artwork was initially posted online in 2020, during the peak of Covid. The geopolitical tension between the East and West as a result of the virus’s Chinese origin reiterated, in the modern technological age, the narrative of East-West duality characteristic of Orientalism. Influenced by and compounded with the significant rise in anti-Asian sentiment and sinophobia at

the time, social media and various online circles reflected these perspectives. It is under these circumstances that there has been a rise in racially discriminatory art such as “Bat Man” and “COVID CHINA”.

3.5 Iona Rozeal Brown

The other perspective of contemporary Orientalism is both more common and more difficult to dissect. A large proportion of contemporary art about or relating to Asian culture is created without the intention to appropriate or misinterpret it. Contradictorily, in fact, contemporary portrayals of Asian culture in art are often executed with, or even as a result of, a certain cultural awareness, or in an earnest effort to critique. This does not, however, eliminate or excuse notions of Orientalism they may perpetuate.

Iona Rozeal Brown is a contemporary Black American painter born and raised in Washington D.C. She is well-known for her appropriation of ukiyo-e art, a genre of traditional Japanese woodblock prints and paintings originating in 17th-century Japan. Brown reimagines the ukiyo-e style with a Black American hip-hop influence, and her art frequently uses the style to depict Black American figures in place of the traditional subjects of ukiyo-e, a practice she has named “Afro-Asiatic Allegory” (University of Arizona Museum of Art & Archive of Visual Arts, 2007).

When viewing Brown’s work, it is seen that the style emulates the traditional “form” of Orientalism. Historically, Asian cultures have been appropriated in a similar aesthetic manner, such as with the previously mentioned phenomenon of chinoiserie. It is tempting at first glance to label Brown’s work as representative of Orientalist perspectives. However, a couple issues arise with that interpretation.

Brown specifies that her artwork is, at its core, a critique. After learning about the Japanese ganguro—or “black face”—subculture, which appropriates Black American culture as its aesthetic, she wanted to use her art as a critique. Furthermore, Brown has spent some time living in Tokyo and Yokohama in Japan and has allegedly trained professionally in the ukiyo-e style (Michael Steinberg Fine Art, n.d.).

It becomes more uncertain to determine whether Iona Rozeal Brown’s work can be considered representative of Orientalist ideas. In spite of the difficulty in assessing Brown’s work from an Orientalist critique, it ultimately does fit the aesthetic “form” commonly associated with Orientalism and perpetuate Orientalism to its audience.

Additionally, as a Black American artist, there is another form of nuance to consider when examining Brown’s art. Historically, when we discuss the theory of

Orientalism, it is with an understanding of the Western world as predominantly White. In his Orientalism theory, Said examines Africa, along with Asia, as a subject of Orientalism and exoticism by the West. Yet societal integration today has found people of Asian and African descent gaining more and more representation within Western media and academic circles. Many people have identities and cultural backgrounds that are diverse and multifaceted. The debate arises as to where people with such cultural multiplicity, like Brown, who is a Black American woman who has lived in Japan, fit into the narrative of Orientalism. Can someone from a demographic that has historically been subject to Western Orientalism itself embody the role of instigator? Can we consider this an example of Orientalism?

The dualistic nature of Orientalism recognized in the 18th century is insufficient in addressing the current cultural plurality within the Western World, a phenomenon that is reflected in contemporary art. It follows that a contemporary critique of Orientalist perspectives must reflect these changes as well. Considering contemporary Asian art as a collective, many Asian artists in the West have themselves created art to criticize Orientalist structures, contributing themselves to the “Western” narrative. It is not uncommon to see these artists incorporate and exaggerate elements and stereotypical “aesthetics” of Orientalism as cornerstones of that critique.

When we are analyzing the work of individual artists through a critical Orientalist lens, it becomes necessary to consider the artist’s cultural background, the artwork’s intentions, the artist’s presentation and description of the work, and the audience’s perception and interpretations of the work, all in the same discussion of Orientalism in the contemporary art world.

IV. CONCLUSION

Ultimately, as much as we believe ourselves to have evolved beyond racist views affected by Orientalism in the art world and beyond, these issues are still very relevant. Despite social advancements towards racial equity, the institutional presence of racially insensitive art in the 21st century signals their self-prominence, perpetuating the fundamental principles of Said’s Orientalism to the present day.

Especially following the recent pandemic, many of Edward Said’s original critiques have been rekindled, reversing previous progress. The post-COVID political scene is vastly different from that pre-COVID. As such, a resurgence of Orientalist ideologies has become inflamed, visible, and prominent in the past three years.

In March of 2020, following over 118,000 cases in 114 countries, the World Health Organization officially declared COVID-19 a global pandemic (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, n.d.). The epicenter of COVID-19 was in China's Wuhan province. Beginning in the initial stages of the outbreak, social media circles surmised a variety of explanations for the origins of the virus. Its zoonotic nature fueled stereotypes of Chinese cuisine as "exotic" and "dirty" and stereotypes of Chinese people as "dog and cat eaters". The interconnectedness granted by the internet resulted in widespread conspiracies, misinformation, and later discrimination against Chinese populations, effectively "Other"-ing them in a global context.

A similar phenomenon occurred following the 1980s AIDS pandemic. Its predominance in white homosexual men led it to be known colloquially as "gay plague" or "gay syndrome" and became presumed to be a punishment for "sexual deviation". This association resulted in health restrictions and stigma around homosexuality that still exist today. Debanjan Banerjee introduces the term "epidemic orientalism" to describe this phenomenon, where social portrayals of infectious outbreaks tend to stigmatize the affected, engendering an "Other"-ness akin to that in traditional Orientalism (2020). In the case of Covid-19, "epidemic orientalism" reappears and targets China, ushering along previous, centuries-old notions of traditional Chinese Orientalism with it.

A stigmatized China within Western and global media has incited a rapid, unprecedented rise in racism, hate crimes, and anti-Chinese rhetoric around the world. Political groups throughout the Western world, "including in the United States, United Kingdom, Italy, Spain, Greece, France, and Germany" [have] used the COVID-19 threat to justify furthering xenophobic, anti-immigration, and white supremacist views and legislation (Human Rights Watch, 2020). Contemporary artwork—especially those surfacing online—such as ArtPusher's "COVID CHINA" and ironartwork's "BAT MAN" clearly echo these attitudes.

Notably, Said's original four dogmas of Orientalism have experienced a newfound relevance as a result of the pandemic. Relating back to Edward Said's fourth dogma, the Orient—embodied in this situation by the Chinese—is framed as something to be feared, and consequently controlled. The pandemic, especially at its peak, became a significant source of fear for people around the world. In order to combat this fear and reassert control over the situation, we encounter a rise in racist and exclusionary media and art targeting China, the country who had become the cultural embodiment of that threat. This is a

strong assertion of the modern-day relevance of Said's Orientalism theory.

It is, as well, an assertion of the timelessness and immutably geopolitical nature of Said's Orientalism. The recent resurgence of Orientalist ideologies suggests that, in response to future global happenings—pandemics, wars, or other large-scale events that cause stress upon global relations—we will likely see these sorts of sentiments arise once again. Future art will subsequently reflect this.

Thus, it is necessary to continue incorporating the topic of Orientalism within discussions of contemporary art. Racially targeted sentiment, as proven by both historical and recent events, continues to contribute to real violence and harm against Asian populations around the world. To recognize and then challenge the East-West paradigm requires an ongoing cognizance of intention, cultural history, and cultural context.

REFERENCES

- [1] Banerjee, D., Kallivayalil, R. A., Sathyanarayana Rao, T. S. (2020, October). The 'Othering' in Pandemics: Prejudice and Orientalism in COVID-19. *Indian Journal of Social Psychiatry*, vol. 36, 102-106. https://doi.org/10.4103/ijsp.ijsp_261_20
- [2] Bassil, N. R. (2018, June). A critique of western representations of ISIS: deconstructing contemporary Orientalism. *Taylor & Francis Online*, 81-94. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14781158.2018.1481828>
- [3] Burney, S. (2012). *PEDAGOGY of the Other: Edward Said, Postcolonial Theory, and Strategies for Critique*. Counterpoints, vol. 417.
- [4] Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. (n.d.). COVID-19 Timeline. <https://www.cdc.gov/museum/timeline/covid19.html>
- [5] Human Rights Watch. (May 2020). Covid-19 Fueling Anti-Asian Racism and Xenophobia Worldwide. <https://www.hrw.org/news/2020/05/12/covid-19-fueling-anti-asian-racism-and-xenophobia-worldwide>
- [6] Iron [@ironartworks]. (October 2020). *Tonight my "BAT MAN" blew up for beeing racist against Asian people...* [Photograph]. Instagram. https://www.instagram.com/p/CGLmsKPjsj/?img_index=1
- [7] Ives, C. (October 2004). Japonisme. *Heilbrunn Timeline of Art History*. New York: The Metropolitan Museum of Art. http://www.metmuseum.org/toah/hd/jpon/hd_jpon.htm
- [8] Jacoby, T. (April 2023). Islam, violence and the 'four dogmas of Orientalism'. *Sage Journals*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/03063968231164586>
- [9] Lee, E. (2007). The "Yellow Peril" and Asian Exclusion in the Americas. *Pacific Historical Review*, vol. 76, no. 4, pp. 537-562. <https://doi.org/10.1525/phr.2007.76.4.537>
- [10] Michael Steinberg Fine Art. (n.d.). Iona Rozeal Brown. <https://www.michaelsteinbergfineart.com/iona-rozeal-brown>

- [11] Monet, C. (1876). *La Japonaise* [Painting]. Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Massachusetts. <https://collections.mfa.org/objects/33556/la-japonaise-camille-monet-in-japanese-costume>
- [12] Museum of Fine Arts Boston. (n.d.). About the MFA. <https://www.mfa.org/about>
- [13] Park, L. S. (2008). Continuing Significance of the Model Minority Myth: The Second-Generation. *Social Justice*, vol. 35, no. 2, 134-144. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/29768492>
- [14] Porter, D. (1999). Chinoiserie and the Aesthetics of Illegitimacy. *Studies in 18th-Century Culture*. Johns Hopkins University Press, vol. 28, 27-54. <https://doi.org/10.1353/sec.2010.0120>
- [15] Rodney, S. (2015). The Confused Thinking Behind the Kimono Protests at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. *Hyperallergic*. <https://hyperallergic.com/223047/the-confused-thinking-behind-the-kimono-protests-at-the-boston-museum-of-fine-arts/>
- [16] Roosevelt, F. D. (February 1942). Executive Order 9066. General Records of the United States Government, Record Group 11, National Archives. <https://www.archives.gov/milestone-documents/executive-order-9066>
- [17] Sa'di, A. H. (July 2020). Orientalism in a globalised world: Said in the twenty-first century. *Taylor & Francis Online*. 2505-2520. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2020.1788935>
- [18] Said, E. W. (October 1979). *Orientalism*. Vintage.
- [19] Samiei, M. (2010). Neo-Orientalism? The relationship between the West and Islam in our globalised world. *Third World Quarterly*, vol. 31, no. 7, 1145-1160. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/27896605>
- [20] Shin, J. (2019, December). The Perpetuation of Orientalism Through China: Through the Looking Glass and the Media. *Medium*. <https://medium.com/@shinjiyeon/the-perpetuation-of-orientalism-through-china-through-the-looking-glass-and-the-media-dbfa002da34>
- [21] The Metropolitan Museum of Art. (2015). China: Through the Looking Glass. <https://www.metmuseum.org/exhibitions/listings/2015/china-through-the-looking-glass>
- [22] The Metropolitan Museum of Art. (2015). 815,992 Visitors to Costume Institute's China Exhibition Make It Fifth Most Visited Exhibition in Metropolitan Museum's History. <https://www.metmuseum.org/press/news/2015/china-exhibition-breaks-records>
- [23] University of Arizona Museum of Art & Archive of Visual Arts. (2007). The Paintings of Iona Rozeal Brown. <https://artmuseum.arizona.edu/events/event/the-paintings-of-iona-rozeal-brown>
- [24] Velie, E. (2023). Danish Artist's Racist "Covid China" Artwork Draws Outrage. *Hyperallergic*. <https://hyperallergic.com/791605/danish-artists-racist-covid-china-artwork-draws-outrage/>
- [25] Ward, L. (2021). Museum Orientalism: East versus West in US American Museum Administration and Space, 1870-1910. The Coalition of Master's Scholars on Material Culture. <https://cmsmc.org/publications/museum-orientalism-2>
- [26] Yang, T. (n.d.). The Malleable Yet Undying Nature of the Yellow Peril. *Dartmouth*. <https://www.dartmouth.edu/~hist32/History/S22%20-The%20Malleable%20Yet%20Undying%20Nature%20of%20the%20Yellow%20Phttps://www.jstor.org/stable/10.1525/phr.2007.76.4.537eril.htm>

Decolonizing the History of Pre-Columbian Art in Brazil

Alex Pereira de Araújo

Doctor in Memory: Language and Society from the PPGMLS of UESB, Brazil; Member of the Social Strategic Council (CES) at UFSB, Brazil
Email: alexindiscours@gmail.com

Received: 07 Oct 2023; Received in revised form: 09 Nov 2023; Accepted: 20 Nov 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

*This study resumes the discussion undertaken by Ulpiano Bezerra de Menezes, historian, archaeologist and museologist at the University of São Paulo, the first to “decolonize the history of Art in the Americas”. At the same time, this resumption is in charge of paying homage to this researcher who found the mistakes and gaps left by European scholars who were at the service of Eurocentric colonialism and its Eurocentric culture. However, the central objective of this text is to contribute to this process of decolonization, expanding the discussion that began in the 1980s. To this end, here, the chapter that opens the work *História geral da arte no Brasil*, edited by Walter Zanini, whose title is *Art in the pre-colonial period*, and which completes decades.*

Keywords— *To decolonize, history, art in the Americas, archeology, pre-colonial period.*

I. INTRODUCTION

The ethnocentric and Eurocentric way in which our history has been told is full of mistakes and silence, which is why the title of this essayistic study carries, in its outline, the risk of criticism that adds to the discussions about the processes of identification and subjectivation that we experience in the present, as a result of the decolonization processes that occur in the Americas, mainly in the area that corresponds to the so-called Latin America. The way to begin the decolonization of our history and our bodies is through pre-Columbian art. Although we know that the idea of art linked to aesthetic issues arising from Western philosophy had no place among the Amerindian peoples, they developed collective practices whose aesthetic forms were linked above all to ancestry and the cosmos. For this reason, the main objective of this work is to discuss such misconceptions to try to hear what is found in the world of silence at this exact moment in history that our continent seeks to decolonize its history and our bodies from the colonial yoke. To this end, I take as a central point Ulpiano Bezerra de Menezes' attempt to retell our history based on the gaps and based on such mistakes made by the history written by the Eurocentric colonizer, in the chapter that opens the work *General History of Art in Brazil*, edited by Walter Zanini, whose title is *Art in the pre-colonial period*. In this writing, Menezes (1983) exposes, in a very clear and objective way, the risks that can be taken when

seeking to reconstruct the history of art in the face of objects found in various archaeological sites that date back to times prior to the invasion period, conquest and colonization of Europeans. Certainly, the author himself faced this problem when he was called to organize the Museum of Archeology and Ethnology at USP, between 1964 and 1968, and when he directed the Museum Paulista between 1989 and 1994. This can explain why Menezes (1983) had become a classic regarding the topic in question. In other words, this text by Ulpiano Bezerra de Menezes sets out arguments that are the result of his teaching experience and his experience as a museum organizer and director. Therefore, in this text, we will find an inventory of the country's archaeological situation with regard to the way archaeological documentation is made and how certain objects are considered artistic, using criteria that are still inadequate. However, we can perceive, in this text, a gesture of decolonizing our history, making the silence of our ancestors give way to their silent voices throughout time and the voices of the defeated are also heard in the present. In short, the way we look at the past in the present needs to be revised so that we can review errors and solve the problems found. It is along this path that we will be able to build a decolonized history that meets the processes of identification that we desire today and is attentive to issues linked to otherness that was born from this encounter, in disagreement, with our ancestors in

the past, and with this memory that we seek to find in the present. But in this search for the beginning that the Greeks called *arché* (ἀρχή), we end up staring at the past and forgetting that we are looking at it in the present (cf. Foucault, 2000, p. 151). Perhaps if we had this awareness, we could find many answers to past questions in the present, since our gaze always sees the past in the present; however, we are not able to notice this or that in the act of looking the other is there and he is not as different from us as vain philosophy thinks. The search for the beginning is not just a concern that appears, under the order of metaphysical thought, in the great narratives of Western culture (cf. Funari, 2019). The creation myth, for example, is something that we find in several cultures, including those of the forest people, identified by the author as aborigines. So, “cosmogony” (or cosmogeny) is a type of concern that intrigues the human nature of man, and that the myth seeks to provide an answer to.

In “Art in the pre-colonial period” (*A arte no período pré-colonial*), we find this concern between the present and the past, above all, how we look at objects found today. On the other hand, it is evident how we ignore the presence of forest people who live among us and how we still need to establish a dialogue with our ancestors today, in the present (cf. Krenak, 1999). So, if we take into account that many of these people still preserve habits that were common in many of these disappeared cultures, because they were brotherly peoples, we will be able to admit that they can contribute a lot when it comes to solving certain problems, because, when in doubt, “who to ask, if not the other person?” (Derrida, 2002, p.18). In these terms, the archaeologist’s work does not need to be solitary. He should not limit himself to hearing what the ears cannot hear, when he finds an object in an archaeological site, nor even cling to the scientific tradition that is often intransigent and arrogant, ignoring that there can be many beginnings or many ways of looking at a common beginning. In general, this chapter of General History of Art in Brazil manages to diagnose the problems faced by Brazilian archeology, pointing out points that need to be reviewed with important reflections on the identification of objects considered artistic. In these terms, the aforementioned chapter can be seen as a valuable contribution to archaeological studies and, mainly, to the history of art in the Americas, since the oldest evidence of human presence on the continent can be found in Brazil (cf. Serra da Capivara). In this gesture of his, we would say that the author seeks a fresh start that perhaps makes it possible for humanity to encounter the past in the present, in this part of the planet, and for us to reconcile ourselves with the humanity we lost when we became captives of Eurocentric history. In this fresh start, in potential, we

need to reconcile with ourselves, seeking to build a better future than the present we have built, and in this way, we can remember that “Indians, whites and all colors of people and cultures in the world yearn to improve” (Krenak, 1999, p.26). The criticism made here is more of an epistemological nature, especially with regard to the way in which the presence of forest remnants is ignored today in this search for the beginning of aesthetic manifestations in Brazilian lands, in other words, there seems to be a lack of dialogue also with ethnology and anthropology in this search. In the following lines, we try to highlight the general aspects of the picture exposed by the author.

II. THE ARCHEOLOGY OF ART IN BRAZIL: CARE AND CRITICISM OF APPROACHES

This seems to be the first difficulty highlighted in the development of the theme of the aforementioned chapter, as it is recognized that “the available documentation is still very poorly organized and analyzed” (Menezes, 1983, p.22). So, how to deal with found objects is an incipient question that arises when we seek to organize and analyze them as archaeological documents. But there is also another type of problem that occurs due to the difficulty in admitting that some of these objects have something that demonstrates an aesthetic concern in their making and, therefore, can appear as art. In this case, we are facing a problem that involves both epistemology and the practice developed, and which is responsible for the inventory of such objects, essential in the formation of museums of archeology and ethnology, of art in general and, above all, of indigenous art, in addition to the knowledge produced in this practice. Hence “the main purpose of the text is to raise elements to begin to define ‘a grammar of forms’ produced by the aborigines in Brazilian lands, prior to contact with the Western world” (Menezes, 1983, p.22). To achieve this aim, it is hoped to avoid “notions associated with the artistic phenomenon in Western civilization”, mainly those linked to the intentional production, circulation and consumption of certain goods that obey such specificity and that made possible the emergence of categories such as “artistic objects, artist, art collector, dealer and so on” (Menezes, 1983, p. 21).

In these terms, it is “totally inappropriate to assume an artistic activity for primitive cultures and, therefore, try to identify a class of art products or seek specialization in manufacturing” (Menezes, 1983, p.21). It would also be inappropriate to “refer, as an alternative solution, any and all relevant formal phenomena, in these cultures, to a ceremonial context and symbolic contents”, since this type of reductionism “can clarify nothing” (Menezes, 1983, p.

21). There are also other types of current deformations that appear in the three categories (rock paintings, adornments and the shapes and decorative motifs of different types of artifacts) that archaeological literature privileges in terms of 'art' and 'artistic activity', rather than refer to cultures that existed before the arrival of Europeans in the geographic space that today corresponds to the Brazilian State. In the case of the first category, "it is understandable that cave painting deserved such an approach" because it would be close to the objects to which it would be possible to attach an aesthetic function. In other words, in addition to the fact that it is customary to speak of rock 'art', "encompassing not only painting itself, on rock surfaces (pictographies), but also engravings and incised figures (petroglyphs)", these types of manifestations suggest a predominantly visual consumption due to the fact that they are exposed, on these surfaces, to someone's eyes and because they often assume a representative character that encompasses "a very vast repertoire of forms, technical solutions" (Menezes, 1983, p.21). Objects such as perforated shells, for which no other function can be proposed than as adornments (necklace or pendant) or with objects that incorporate decorative motifs or representative shapes, such as anthropomorphic funerary urns, the same occurs. In all these cases, "the main deficiency lies in considering a separate category of objects – defined precisely as artistic objects" (Menezes, 1983, p.21). So, the problem highlighted for this type of categorization is the fact that the absence of a utilitarian justification for certain objects leads to the mass grave of decoration. But for this fact not to remain current, "it would be advisable to pay attention to the aesthetic form" (Menezes, 1983, p. 22, emphasis added). In this case, it is necessary to seek to understand what this means, that is, what would it mean to pay attention to the aesthetic form? What is the meaning of this expression that appears written in italics? Appropriately, he made a choice that seems to avoid many inconveniences that the term art and its cognates bring to the discussion due to the polysemic richness that this term has acquired throughout the history of Western culture, including the scientific world. We still often ask ourselves what art is, especially when we come across a toilet displayed as an artistic object in a contemporary art museum. But finally, it is necessary to be clear that aesthetic expression is not something that belongs to a given culture, or in Western terms, to civilized cultures in a given period. Aesthetics precedes history. It's been with us forever. It is in the desire that precedes the word for thirty thousand years. We are aesthetic by nature. Perhaps this is the understanding that is juxtaposed in the expression "paying attention to the aesthetic form". Without a shadow of a doubt, these observations are a

harsh criticism of the way in which objects found in archaeological sites located in Brazil are dealt with. There are good intentions in it that demonstrate a certain degree of seriousness with empirically constructed scientific knowledge, that is, how one should proceed to make something scientifically known. In other words, the author tries to follow to the letter a scientific tradition whose model required the man of science to describe the object intrinsically after observing it for a long time, and then arrive at a hypothesis.

III. THE CHALLENGES OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL DOCUMENTATION IN BRAZIL

In addition to all these conceptual problems, the tropical climate, which dominates much of the territory of the Brazilian State, imposes certain limits on archaeological work, above all because it makes it very difficult to preserve organic material, such as fibers, wood and skin. Due to this fact, the core of our archaeological documentation is restricted to objects made of stone and clay, and to a lesser extent, those made of bones (including teeth) and shells. However, there are some exceptions that can be mentioned, such as "parts of a basket from Imbé or pine knot artifacts in Alfredo Wagner, SC, or remains of slings, sashes and strings from a funerary camp from the Mucuri phase (19th century) VI AD) of the lower Paraíba River, RJ" (Menezes, 1983, p.22). Therefore, it is believed that a "considerable portion of material culture has not reached us" (Menezes, 1983, p. 22). Hence "the lack that represents the non-existence or insufficiency of documentation relating to the housing structure or clothing, for example" (Menezes, 1983, p. 22). However, certain types of manifestations must be considered that, due to their nature or circumstances, are precarious or of ephemeral duration, as is the case of body paintings or masks, traces of which are found in some rare rock representations. There are also limitations that occur due to the rapid destruction of archaeological sites, motivated by agribusiness exploitation, the construction of dams and roads, vandalism or even the amateurish collection of artifacts, despite the existence of very strict legislation. Within this framework of limitations, there is another serious problem which is the lack of "a sufficiently broad and secure body of information to establish general frameworks for defining issues as a whole", although progress is recognized in research undertaken systematically and following criteria scientific. Furthermore, the gap in iconographic studies can be justified due to aesthetic problems that have always been marginalized "under the suspicion that they do not lend themselves to scientific analysis, but only to subjective digressions" (Menezes, 1983, p. 23).

THE DIVERSITY OF CERAMIC OBJECTS

Ceramic archaeological objects are the most commonly found in most archaeological sites located in the country, but in a very dispersed manner. According to the descriptions pointed out by the author, the first thing that is noticed is that “the diversification of the shapes of ceramic containers is quite restricted” (Menezes, 1983, p.23). From this perspective, “they are basic variations of the sphere and cylinder: caps, half-caps, ovoid and globular shapes. Rectangular shapes, attested in Marajoara or Tupi-Guarani ceramics, are marginal” (Menezes, 1983, p.23). In these cases, there is a predominance of continuous lines with simple volumes, in which, for example, inflected or compound contours (vessel with a double edge or a faired bulge) occur less frequently. There is still a significant exception, however, located mainly in Amazonian traditions where there is the presence of anthropomorphic, zoomorphic vases, or, even, in the special case of the so-called caryatid or bottleneck vases of the Tapajon culture, in which the juxtaposition can be observed. of elements and complex shapes with the body being articulated into distinct parts, “such as the foot, female figures serving as support and tray, whose edge, in turn, holds plastic representations (appliques) of animals” (Menezes, 1983, p.23). In open containers, the decoration can appear comprehensively and internally, while in narrow-mouthed containers, the external decoration usually reaches the upper parts. In general, it can be seen that “the decoration techniques are numerous: painting, incision, excision, brushing, corrugation, ungluation, etc.” (Menezes, 1983, p.24). Regarding plastic decoration, it can be said that it has a very restricted scope, both geographically and chronologically. Terracotta figurines are, in general, “anthropomorphic representations, with a predominance of female figures – they also seem to be phenomena restricted to the Amazon area” (Menezes, 1983, p.24).

LITHIC ARTIFACTS: MAIN FUNCTIONS AND FORMS

Among these three categories of archaeological objects, which the author mentions, the oldest are stone artifacts. Some of these lithics can be around 18 thousand years old and were found in Piauí (Serra da Capivara). Sites located in Minas Gerais, São Paulo and Rio Grande do Sul can be safely dated between 10 and 12 thousand years ago. There is an exceptional range of variability in shapes and their functions (such as: drilling, cutting, scraping, smoothing, striking, pressing, etc.) which “can be fulfilled by different utensils and different shapes” (Menezes, 1983, p.25). The use of stones in the manufacture of plastic figures is very rare, but there are cases such as “the famous series of figurines from the Jamundá-Trombetas area, representing

different animals or felines, sometimes duplicating anthropomorphic figures” (Menezes, 1983, p.26). However, mention should be made of “the so-called zooliths, utilitarian objects (mortars, for example), which take the form of animals, coming from middens on the southern coast” (Menezes, 1983, p. 26). Among the oldest zooliths, there are those that can be identified in periods ranging from the end of the third or beginning of the second millennium BC. C. going up to the first millennium. Finally, we cannot forget a certain number of small lithic objects that perhaps served as pendants or trinkets, especially those called *muiraquitãs*, representing batrachians (in green, yellow, bluish or milky white stone) and, to a lesser extent, scale, geometric shapes (fig. 9 - object on the right).

CAVE PAINTINGS: FORMS AND THE PROBLEM OF DATING

The paintings were obtained with pigments of mineral origin in most cases (especially iron oxide for red, the most widespread), however we have those of vegetable origin (such as charcoal, annatto, and genipap) and were executed with a brush fiber or with fingers). In the case of engravings, which are less frequent, they were produced by perforating or rubbing). This type of manifestation can be found in abundance in various parts of the country, with the exception of the coast. But, “perhaps we can talk about concentration areas, such as Várzea Grande, in Piauí, or Lagoa Santa, in Minas Gerais” (Menezes, 1983, p.28). These are the sites most systematically and intensively explored by archaeologists. Most of these paintings appear on walls of rock shelters or caves, but there are some on ceilings, more rarely. It can be said about these places that, in general, they were not permanent homes, “but places for temporary protection or meetings of a varied nature or, eventually, as evidenced by the existence of burials, for funerary purposes” (Menezes, 1983, p.28). The repertoire of motifs in these paintings and engravings varies greatly between geometric and/or organic shapes. In the case of geometric motifs, “they mainly consist of lines (in various combinations), dots, circles (sometimes with possible astronomical connotations), rhombuses, rectangles with grids, triangles and so on” (Menezes, 1983, p.31). In organic motifs, there is a wide range of solutions that range “from the most accentuated schematization to naturalistic detail, from flat two-dimensionality to the concern with volumes and even foreshortening” (Menezes, 1983, p.31). In these cases, “animal figures deserve mention, especially quadrupeds (roe deer, antlers, jaguars, anteaters, monkeys), birds (emus, seriemas, eagles), reptiles (snakes, lizards, alligators, turtles) and, to a lesser extent, fish” (MENEZES, 1983, p.31). Human

representation also frequently appears both in isolated figures and in associations in scenes of fishing, hunting, dancing, combat, sexual relations, etc. Representations of vegetation elements are extremely rare.

IV. FIGURES AND TABLES

Figs.1 and 2: caryatid vessels - ceramic objects



Figs.3, 4, 5, 6, 7: ceramic objects anthropomorphic representations

Fig.3



Fig.4



Fig.5



Fig.6



Fig.7



Fig.8: lithic artifacts

Fig.9: lithic artifacts



Fig.4: Cave painting with the figure of a bird in flight position (hawk) - southeast of Goiás



Tables I and table II

Prepared by Niède Guidon (1975)

V. CONCLUSION

The questions that appear in *Art in the pre-colonial period* have to do with the search for our origin in the proportion that we seek to know: who were the individuals who produced the oldest archaeological objects found in Brazil? Why can some produced objects suggest a certain aesthetic concern? These questions appear in this reading that we propose for the text written by Ulpiano Bezerra de Menezes almost 40 years ago, which helps us reconstruct our history. It was these questions that motivated the reflections presented here. In a way, they also demonstrate that there is a strong desire to recover lost memories of this memory that attests to the presence of man on the American continent since the most distant times in human history. Certainly, such memories can help us find the answers to “Who are we?”, “Where do we come from?”. These questions reveal a concern about the origin of man that is present in all human civilizations. In this search for

an encounter with our origin, it is a mistake and a great mistake not to consider that the people of the forest are part of this path that man has followed over time on the American continent. Of course, we need to resolve these technical and epistemological problems because they are responsible for a large part of the mistakes and inadequacies in our way of telling the story of man's presence on the American continent. In addition to these mistakes that the author showed, there is the one pointed out by Ailton Krenak, an ancestor of ours who lives in our present. He reminds us that it is still believed that civilization arrived with those ships, that progress came with the arrival of Europeans. The cave paintings and engravings found on our continent have the same themes; therefore, they deal with everyday life and this form of recording seems to be our first way of intentionally recording what was done and how the world was seen. Thus, to reconstruct and decolonize our history, it is necessary to understand the pre-Columbian art produced by autochthonous peoples in the territory that corresponds to the territory of Brazil.

REFERENCES

- [1] Derrida, Jacques. *O animal que logo sou (a seguir)*. Trans. Fábio Landa. – São Paulo: Editora UNESP, 2002.
- [2] Foucault, Michel. *A arqueologia do saber*. Trans. Luiz Felipe Baeta Neves, revisão técnica Lígia Vassalo. Petrópolis: Vozes, Lisboa: Centro do Livro Brasileiro, 1972.
- [3] Foucault, Michel. *Arqueologia das ciências humanas e história dos sistemas de pensamento*. Organização e seleção de textos de Manoel Barros da Motta, trans. Elisa Monteiro. – Rio de Janeiro: Forense Universitária, 2000. (Ditos e Escritos: II).
- [4] Funari, Pedro Paulo. O contexto intelectual do estudo da presença nas Américas. In: Funari, Pedro Paulo; Justamand, Michel; Oliveira, Gabriel Frechiani de (Org.). *Uma história do povoamento do continente americano pelos seres humanos: a odisseia dos primeiros habitantes do Piauí*. – Embu das Artes/SP: Alexa Cultural; Manaus/AM: EDUA, 2019.
- [5] Krenak, Ailton. Narrativa Krenak: o eterno retorno do encontro. In: Novaes, Adauto (Org.). *A outra margem do ocidente*. – São Paulo: Companhia das Letras, 1999.
- [6] Lévi-Strauss, Claude. *Tristes trópicos*. Trans. Rosa Freire d'Aguiar. – São Paulo: Companhia das Letras, 1996.
- [7] Menezes, Ulpiano Bezerra de. A arte no período pré-colonial. In: Zanini, Walter. (Org.) *História geral da arte no Brasil*. – São Paulo: Instituto Moreira Sales, 1983. (2.v., il.).
- [8] *Museu do Homem Americano/conhecendo museus*. Disponível em: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Gi0fvWNz8WE>> Acesso em: março de 2019.
- [9] *Pré-história brasileira / Serra da Capivara - Piauí/ Arqueologia Brasileira / Niède Guidon*. Disponível em: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=md_8n7DjTkg>. Acesso em: março de 2019.
- [10] Serra da Capivara/ UNESCO/ Portuguese. Disponível em: <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9576H-X39J8>>. Acesso em: março de 2019.

Exploring the Intersection of Caste and Gender Politics in *Kusumabale*

Dr Sangeeta

Lucknow, UP, India

Received: 11 Oct 2023; Received in revised form: 16 Nov 2023; Accepted: 24 Nov 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

This research delves into the intricate interplay of caste and gender politics within the narrative of Kusumabale. By closely examining the novel's portrayal of characters, events, and societal dynamics, the study aims to unravel the complex web of relationships shaped by both caste and gender influences. Through a nuanced analysis, the research explores how caste identities intersect with gender roles, impacting the lives and struggles of characters in the narrative. Additionally, the study investigates the ways in which the author, Devanoor Mahadeva, navigates and challenges traditional norms through the lens of caste and gender, contributing to a deeper understanding of societal structures within the context of the novel. This exploration not only sheds light on the intricacies of caste and gender politics in Kusumabale but also provides broader insights into the complex dynamics of identity and power within contemporary literature.

Keywords— Gender politics, marginalization, Dalit literature, resistance, liberation

India's caste system, rooted in Hindu traditions, has fueled inequality, marginalizing Dalits throughout history with economic disparities and cultural neglect. Today, the liberation of the Dalit community is intertwined with India's overall freedom. Dalit literature, expressing their experiences, dates back to the 11th century with vachana sahitya in Karnataka, highlighting oppression and social issues. Notably, writings like Vachana sahitya weren't initially considered Dalit literature, continuing with Dasa sahitya.

Dalit literature emerged in the 1960s, inspired by Ambedkar and Phule, spreading to languages like Kannada and Telugu. It encompasses poetry, short stories, and autobiographies, revealing societal realities and showcasing resilience. Satyanarayana and Tharu credit the post-1960s growth to the Dalit Panthers, challenging caste norms and colonial influences. It vividly analyzes caste power, resisting reduction to class or non-Brahminism, unraveling historical darkness, and becoming integral to social and political movements. Arundhati Roy emphasizes the importance of Dalits telling their stories, exposing unnoticed apartheid and challenging contemporary literature's selective focus.

In the backdrop of Indian literature, Dalits faced marginalization in Kannada, Tamil, and Telugu, enduring derogatory stereotypes perpetuated by both Dalit and non-Dalit writers. Dalit literature, akin to black and feminist literature, emerged in the 1960s, challenging the prevailing

narrative and advocating for Dalit liberation. Deliberate and profound, it encapsulates the Dalit experience, exploring collective identity and addressing oppression through natural, emotionally charged expressions.

Beyond individual tragedy, Dalit literature symbolizes a community's collective struggle against marginalization and hierarchical structures. It serves as a political catalyst, disrupting the Varna framework of Hindu society. Linguistically, Dalit literature challenges the established order, introducing disruptive force through the Dalit lexicon. This rebellion against linguistic norms seeks to reclaim authenticity, reflecting the Dalit experience in a language that resonates with decency from their perspective. It is a transformative act, breaking free from historical linguistic subjugation.

The influence of Kannada Dalit writing traces its roots to a confluence of intellectual currents, drawing inspiration from the writings and movements spearheaded by luminaries such as Ambedkar, the Afro-American literary tradition, the Black Panther movement, and notably, the ideological tenets of Marxism in the Indian context. In Kannada literature, this influence manifests in the works of literary stalwarts like Devanoor Mahadeva, Siddalingaiah, Aravinda Malagatti, and others. Despite a comparatively modest literary output, Devanoor Mahadeva's writings endure, spanning short stories, novels, and essays. His renowned work, *Kusumabale* deftly engages with the

intricate issues of caste and gender, artfully blending lucidity with a vibrant colloquial hue.

Susan Denial, an accomplished freelance writer, has boldly embraced the formidable task of translating *Kusumabale* from Kannada to English. In her introductory remarks, she articulates the enormity of the undertaking, acknowledging it as a profound challenge to render into English the seminal text of a Dalit novel. Prithvi Datta Chandra Shobhi, in a compelling article featured in the Indian Express Newspaper, expounds on the poetic prowess inherent in the works of Devanoor Mahadeva. Shobhi delves into the intricacies of Mahadeva's poetic capacity, shedding light on the profound artistic dimensions encapsulated within his literary oeuvre.

The release of the Kannada classic *Kusumabale* marked a pivotal moment in the history of Kannada literature. By its composition in 1984, the Dalit-Bandaya (Rebellion) school had firmly established itself, with Devanoor Mahadeva, its author, already acknowledged as the most gifted Kannada writer of his generation, despite a relatively modest literary output. Together with other early Dalit writers, Mahadeva had successfully made the life worlds of Shudras and Dalits fitting subjects for literary exploration, shaping a new literary language to depict them.

However, *Kusumabale* despite emerging from the mainstream of Dalit literature, represented a significant departure by challenging the very form of the novel. In this concise work, Mahadeva ventured into imagining the political through the aesthetic, thereby reversing a fundamental tenet of Dalit literary imagination. Prithvi Datta Chandra Shobhi offers a discerning reassessment of Mahadeva's literary prowess, particularly commending the depth of his Dalit literary imagination. Shobhi also recognizes the writer's skill in navigating the complexities of scrutinizing the caste-based societal milieu prevalent during the nineteen-eighteen era.

Given the intricate fusion of caste, gender, and Dalit aesthetics within *Kusumabale* the act of translation becomes a formidable challenge. Susan Daniel, however, rises to this challenge with remarkable finesse, seamlessly amalgamating these multifaceted elements without compromising the inherent sensitivities. Shobhi specifically praises Daniel's translation for its adept preservation of Mahadeva's poetic aesthetics.

Mahadeva's most significant and perhaps controversial innovation was his use of the spoken language of the Chamarajanagar region, not just for dialogues but for narrative purposes as well. This choice alienated some Kannada litterateurs, some of whom insisted on translating *Kusumabale* into standard Kannada. However, in dismissing Mahadeva's linguistic innovation, his critics

overlooked how a regional dialect had been transformed into a literary language.

The narrative threads intricately woven into the fabric of *Kusumabale* have not only inspired burgeoning writers in the Kannada language but have also left an indelible imprint on the works of both emerging Dalit and non-Dalit authors. The literary techniques pioneered by Devanoor Mahadeva have become a template evident in the contemporary landscape of Kannada novels.

Mahadeva's narrative ingenuity is distinctly manifest in his writings; notably, the novel commences with a dialogue between a lamp and a mat in the nocturnal hours. By personifying these inanimate objects, he invokes reader interest from the very outset. The narrative further unfolds through the lens of a four-generation family, spearheaded by the resilient Akkamahadevamma, navigating the challenges of a caste-based society. While she emerges as a metaphor for unwavering strength, the subsequent two generations, represented by Yada and Somappa, project comparatively feeble identities within the novel. This deliberate dilution of male characters subtly underscores a democratization of feminist perspectives.

The introduction of Somappa's daughter, Kusumabale, marks a significant narrative shift, underscoring her pivotal role and importance in the story. Susan Daniel's translation showcases her discerning and sensitive approach, expertly preserving the essence of colloquial language in English. *Kusumabale*, despite her upper-caste background, becomes a poignant metaphor for the erosion of identity within the rigid confines of caste-centric society, grappling with societal constraints and losing her Dalit lover.

Devanoor Mahadeva's insightful narrative fractures and disturbs the Dalit identity, exploring it through a discerning Dalit sensibility. The novel, translated under Daniel's mastery, earns international acclaim, navigating the complexities of caste and gender. Mahadeva employs innovative narrative techniques, elevating the discourse surrounding Dalit aesthetics and contributing significantly to Kannada and Indian literature.

The ensemble of characters in *Kusumabale* reveals a distinctive social stratification, with Kusumabale occupying the upper caste and Channa as an untouchable. The upper-caste spectrum traces its lineage back to Kusumabale's great-grandmother, Akkamadevi, whose narrative arc unfolds with familial history, revealing moral contradictions and setting the stage for intertwined destinies. Akkamadevi's success in the tea-stall business becomes a precursor to the family's complexities, explored through successive generations with nuanced exploration of time and focus.

Yaada, dissatisfied with inheriting his mother's business, pursues livestock, intertwining destinies with another family line. The novel skillfully navigates short chapters, encapsulating the essence of successive generations, as the familial tapestry extends with marriages and aspirations, providing a multifaceted exploration of caste and societal dynamics.

Kusuma, the "only daughter in a line of seven sons," emerges as a central figure within this expansive family saga. The narrative also introduces Parsada, colloquially known as "God's gift," born with intellectual disabilities. While he remains a bystander of sorts, Parsada's presence permeates the novel, functioning as an innocent, blank-slate character in stark contrast to the more purposeful figures surrounding him. Devanoor Mahadeva utilizes this juxtaposition to craft poignant scenes, such as Parsada's persistent calls, unheeded by others but evoking varied emotional responses from passerby's smiles or grief, each according to their perspective.

A parallel tableau of the untouchables unfolds, providing glimpses into Channa's struggle to carve out a space and identity for himself. Despite his earnest attempts at pursuing education, the culmination of his endeavours leaves him rudderless. The absence of a coveted BA degree becomes emblematic of his predicament, rendering him adrift and purposeless. Fretful that his once-swaggering gait might betray the pangs of hunger, Channa resigns himself to lingering in the periphery, subsisting on the meagre leftovers brought home by his brothers engaged in bonded labour.

Among the narrative episodes, there is the account of Channa's uncle, Garesidda, summoned to justify his appropriation of sixteen coconuts, a discourse entangled in the intricacies of whether it constitutes theft or is deemed justifiable. This serves as a poignant illustration of the pervasive class disparities and conflicts within the narrative. The ongoing struggle between the haves and the have-nots, underscored by their disparate interpretations of what is considered right and proper. This theme, woven in various iterations, remains an underlying motif throughout the book.

This conflict is profound and intricately entangled, as underscored in the observation regarding the upper-caste men, a sentiment that extends into contemporary times. Their knowledge is not an autonomous acquisition; it is deeply ingrained in their being. It is essential to bear in mind that the very essence of their lineage carries the recollection of bygone eras, an indelible imprint of generations past. Even if they harbour a desire to cast aside these memories, one must contemplate whether their very blood, the vessel of remembrance, is inclined to acquiesce.

The tension pervades the narrative, skillfully managed by Mahadeva. From nearly the inception, the anticipation lingers that the circumstances leading to the demise of Channa will take center stage. However, the intricacies of his relationship with Kusuma and the ultimate outcome are not overtly emphasized in the novel. Instead, the narrative allocates more space, such as the trial and consequences surrounding Garesidda and his acquisition of the coconuts, redirecting the spotlight onto these episodes.

In conclusion, the exploration of caste and gender politics in *Kusumabale* reveals a rich tapestry of complexities and nuances. The analysis has uncovered the intricate ways in which caste identities intersect with gender roles, shaping the experiences and struggles of the characters within the narrative. Devanoor Mahadeva's portrayal skillfully navigates and challenges traditional norms, offering a thought-provoking commentary on the dynamics of power and identity in society.

The novel serves as a compelling lens through which to view the broader implications of caste and gender politics, both within the context of the narrative and as reflective of societal structures at large. The characters in *Kusumabale* become vessels through which the author explores the intersections of privilege, oppression, and resistance, providing readers with valuable insights into the complexities of identity within the socio-cultural landscape. As we conclude this exploration, it is evident that *Kusumabale* not only contributes to the understanding of caste and gender politics in literature but also prompts a deeper reflection on the societal norms and power structures that influence the lives of individuals. The novel's resonance extends beyond its immediate narrative, inviting readers to engage critically with the broader implications of caste and gender dynamics, making it a significant and thought-provoking work within the literary landscape.

REFERENCES

- [1] Mahadeva., Devanoora. "Kusumabale." *The Hindu*, 8 Apr. 2015, www.thehindu.com/books/literary-review/kusumabale/article7067910.ece.
- [2] Mahadeva , Devanoora. *Kusumabale*, OUP, 2015.
- [3] Orthofer, M.A. *Kusumabale - Devanoora Mahadeva*, www.complete-review.com/reviews/indiareg/mahadevad.htm.
- [4] Rajkumar, Peniel. *Dalit Theology and Dalit Liberation*, 2016, <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315575803>.
- [5] Shobhi, Prithvi Datta Chandra. "Book Review – *Kusumabale: A Lover's Death, and the Novel as Rebellion*." *The Indian Express*, 15 May 2015, www.indianexpress.com/article/lifestyle/books/book-review-kusumabale-a-lovers-death-and-the-novel-as-rebellion/.

- [6] Singh, Prabhat K. *Dalit Consciousness in Indian English Fiction*. Yking Books, 2016.
- [7] Sumanākshara, Sohanapāla. *Dalita Sāhitya: Brāhmaṇavāda Ke Khilāpha Brahmāstra*. Bhāratīya Dalita Sāhitya Akādāmī, 2019.
- [8] V, Arunima A. "Caste and gender: *Kusumabale* as a tale of coexisting oppression and resistance." *New Literaria*, vol. 04, no. 02, 2023, pp. 63–69, <https://doi.org/10.48189/nl.2023.v04i2.007>.

Effectiveness of Multiple Representation (MR) in Removing Misconceptions Related to Acid-base Titration.

Karma¹, Melam Dorji², Karma Tshering³, Norzang Wangchuk⁴, Krishna P Dungal⁵, Pema Wangdi⁶

¹Khamdang LSS, Ministry of Education and Skills Development

²Udzorong CS, Ministry of Education and Skills Development

³Drametse HSS, Ministry of Education and Skills Development

⁴Orong CS, Ministry of Education and Skills Development

⁵Dorokha CS, Ministry of Education and Skills Development

⁶Nagor MSS, Ministry of Education and Skills Development

Received: 15 Oct 2023; Received in revised form: 25 Nov 2023; Accepted: 04 Dec 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

The study aimed to investigate misconceptions related to acid-base titration among grade eleven students and evaluate the effectiveness of Multiple Representation (MR) in addressing these misconceptions. A quasi-experimental design was used, and data were collected from 30 grade eleven students using a multiple-choice diagnostic test with open-ended reasoning questions. The diagnostic test was administered before the implementation of MR to identify areas of misconceptions. Misconceptions were identified by combining two developed instruments: the multiple-choice test and the Certainty of Response Index (CRI) scale technique. The MR intervention strategy utilized verbal, visual, and digital representations while teaching acid-base titration. A post-test was conducted to evaluate the effectiveness of MR. Descriptive analysis was employed, including measures such as mean, standard deviation, and percentiles. Inferential analysis included statistical tests such as paired sample t-tests and Cohen's d-effect size. Results from the misconception diagnostic tests revealed that 15.3% of the students had misconceptions about acid-base titration. Both descriptive analysis ($MD = 11.67$) and inferential analysis ($p < 0.05$, $d = 1.16$) indicated that MR was effective in removing misconceptions and enhancing academic achievement in grade eleven chemistry. Based on the findings, the researcher recommends that teachers adopt the MR strategy while teaching chemistry. The use of multiple representations, including verbal, visual, and digital elements, can help address misconceptions and improve academic achievement in the context of acid-base titration. Implementing MR in the classroom can provide students with a more comprehensive and engaging learning experience, enabling them to better understand and apply key concepts in chemistry.

Keywords— Multiple Representation, Quasi-experiment, Multiple-choice test, Certainty of Response Index, Chemistry, Bhutan

I. INTRODUCTION

Chemistry is widely considered one of the more challenging subjects for students to comprehend and learn. According to Senuwa (2022), chemistry is a highly intellectual science that involves numerous abstract concepts, which can often lead to misconceptions among learners. Uce and Ceyhan (2019) further emphasize that these misconceptions can result in conceptual distortions that hinder students' learning outcomes. In the field of chemical studies, acid-base titration holds particular importance as it forms the foundation for chemical analysis

in several other chemistry courses (Widarti et al., 2021). However, the presence of misconceptions among learners regarding this fundamental concept poses a significant obstacle to meaningful learning. Addressing these misconceptions can be challenging using a single teaching method alone.

To address this challenge, instructional strategies play a crucial role in enhancing the effectiveness of teaching and improving students' academic achievement. According to Widarti et al. (2021), one effective teaching method for addressing misconceptions related to acid-base titration in

chemistry is the Multiple Representation (MR) strategy. Similar findings supporting the efficacy of the MR strategy were presented by Widarti et al. (2018) and Sunyono et al. (2015) in their research papers. Furthermore, Widarti et al. (2017) recommended that chemistry teachers adopt the MR strategy as a 21st-century teaching tool, as it is a suitable approach for dispelling misconceptions among learners.

Currently, the study of misconceptions in chemistry is prevalent worldwide, and researchers are actively exploring various approaches to address them. In line with this, the present study aims to examine the effectiveness of the MR strategy in removing misconceptions related to acid-base titration in Bhutanese classrooms. By implementing this instructional strategy, the researchers hope to contribute to the body of knowledge on effective teaching methods in chemistry education and provide insights into how misconceptions can be effectively addressed in a specific cultural and educational context.

II. RESEARCH QUESTIONS

1. What misconceptions do grade eleven students have about acid-base titration?
2. To what extent does the MR strategy effectively eliminate misconceptions related to acid-base titration among grade eleven students?
3. How effective is the MR strategy in removing the misconception about the acid-base titration of grade eleven students?

III. REVIEW OF A RELATED LITERATURE

3.1 Acid-base titration

An acid-base titration is an experimental procedure used to determine the unknown concentration of an acid or base by precisely neutralizing it with an acid or base of known concentration. An equivalence point, of a titration, is the point at which chemically equivalent quantities of reactants have been mixed. A solution of accurately known concentration is known as a standard solution (titrant) and is prepared by dissolving an accurately weighed amount in a definite volume (Garg, 2009). The solution whose concentration has to be determined is known as the analyte (titrand). According to Ahumada and Meija (2019) the purpose of titration is to establish the amount of a substance present in the solution by chemically reacting that substance with a standard solution of known concentration

The endpoint of a titration is the point at which the indicator used gives a usual color change at the end of the titration. The indicator is a substance, the presence of which during the titration makes the endpoint visible either by appearance or disappearance of color or colored precipitate.

The commonly used indicators are phenolphthalein, methyl orange, methyl red, blue chlorophenol, bromothymol blue, and red cresol. Table 1 displays the types of acid-base titration with examples.

Table 1: Types of Acid-Base Titration

Sl. No.	Types	Example
1	Strong acid-strong base	Hydrochloric acid and sodium hydroxide
2	Weak acid-strong base	Ethanoic acid and sodium hydroxide
3	Strong acid-weak base	Hydrochloric acid and ammonia
4	Weak acid-weak base	Ethanoic and ammonia

3.2 Misconception on Acid-base Titration

Misconceptions regarding acid-base titration are prevalent among students, particularly concerning the equivalence point, the role of indicators, and the nature of acids and bases in titration (Supatmi et al., 2019). A review of common misconceptions in science by Soeharto et al. (2019) similarly revealed that students often encounter difficulties in comprehending acid-base chemistry concepts. The misconceptions can be attributed to a limited understanding of acid-base concepts and a lack of practical experience with titration in the laboratory, including exposure to various indicators and types of titrations (Supatmi et al., 2019). Widarti et al. (2017) also reported a common misconception among learners regarding the equivalence point in acid-base titrations. Many students incorrectly believe that the endpoint of a titration always occurs at pH 7, whereas in reality, it can take place at various pH values and is not restricted to pH 7.

Misconceptions can hinder effective learning by creating barriers and resistance to change, thereby impeding further exploration and understanding. Students often interpret the world based on their sensory experiences, and these interpretations may not align with accepted scientific theories. Consequently, students may find it challenging to let go of their misconceptions, particularly if they have held them for a significant period (Canpolat, 2006; Pabuçcu & Geban, 2006). Such misconceptions can undermine the learning process and hinder the acquisition of accurate knowledge.

Diagnostic tests, such as the two-tier and three-tier tests were employed by previous researchers to identify misconceptions and assess students' understanding. The study conducted by Supatmi et al. (2019) utilized a two-tier multiple-choice diagnostic test to identify and analyze

students' misconceptions. Likewise, a study conducted by Jatmiko and Yonata (2021) used a three-tier test to diagnose misconceptions about acid-base theory among prospective teacher students. The diagnostic tests helped researchers to identify the misconceptions and would help improve students' understanding and mastery of acid-base titration concepts.

3.3 Effectiveness of MR Strategy

According to Supatmi et al. (2019), to effectively learn about acid-base titrations, students should first develop a solid understanding of acid-base reactions before engaging in titration experiments. This foundational knowledge is crucial for comprehending the underlying principles and processes involved in acid-base titrations. Therefore, it is essential to employ an active teaching strategy to eliminate misconceptions and promote accurate understanding. The study conducted by Widarti et al. (2021) recommended Multiple Representation (MR) as an effective strategy for removing misconceptions while teaching volumetric analysis. Likewise, Kurnaz and Arslan (2013) also reported in their study that the use of MR strategy enhances the students learning. Similarly, Abdurrahman et al., (2018) also reported that the MR helps students solve problems and enhance critical thinking. Moreover, Hand and Choi (2010) reported that MR positively impacted the ability to construct students' arguments in laboratory classes.

Verbal, visual, and digital representations were utilized throughout the intervention. Visual representations encompass images, diagrams, charts, graphs, and the experimental apparatus necessary for the titration process. Verbal representations involve the use of spoken or written language, such as lectures, discussions, explanations, textbooks, handouts, and written assignments, to convey information. Additionally, digital representations, including simulations and videos, were employed to present the concepts of acid-base titration to the students.

Verbal representation is an important teaching strategy that can help remove misconceptions in students. Hansen and Richland (2020) highlight the importance of verbal representation in helping students reason about visual representations in science and establish connections across different representational systems. Multiple representations, including verbal representation, can effectively reduce misconceptions among students by offering clear explanations and illustrative examples (Alamian et al., 2020). However, there are concerns that multiple representations may overwhelm learners' cognitive resources, hindering their ability to fully process and reason based on the provided information (Hansen & Richland, 2020).

Visual representation is another important teaching strategy that can help remove misconceptions in students. According to Hansen and Richland (2020) visual representations play a crucial role in science education by supporting cognitive understanding and utilization of visual representations has been proven effective in facilitating cognitive comprehension in science. Likewise, in a study on ninth-grade students, the use of visual representations and manipulatives was found to be effective in reducing algebraic misconceptions (Alamian et al., 2020).

Digital representations, such as simulations and videos, are modern pedagogical approaches used to address scientific misconceptions. Research by Beal et al. (2017) and İsmailoğlu et al. (2020) found simulations and videos to be highly effective in acquiring skills and knowledge. Plass et al. (2012) asserted that well-designed computer simulations are beneficial for enhancing student understanding of complex chemistry concepts. Nursing students also benefit from simulations, as they improve knowledge, performance, self-satisfaction, and confidence (D'souza et al., 2017). Similarly, the use of videos in courses has been shown to significantly enhance student learning and reinforce conceptual understanding (Ramachandran et al., 2019).

IV. METHODOLOGY

The research design used in this study was a quasi-experiment utilizing nonrandomized assignments. Creswell and Creswell (2018) define a quasi-experiment as an empirical interventional study that does not utilize randomization to establish the causal effects of an intervention on the target population. Data for this study was collected with the help of a two-tiered test from a section of (N=30) purposefully selected grade eleven science students. The research instrument used was a multiple-choice diagnostic test with open reason. The instrument included ten acid-base titration questions. The diagnostic test was conducted before learning (pre-test) and after the implementation of MR (post-test).

After conducting the pre-test to confirm the misconceptions about acid-base titration, MR consisting of verbal, visual, and digital representations was used as an intervention strategy while teaching acid-base titration. Misconception identification was done by combining two developed instruments, multiple-choice tests, and the Certainty of Response Index (CRI) scale technique modified by Hasan et al. (1999). The analysis of students' understanding is shown as a decision matrix for the two-tier test in Table 2.

Table 2: Decision matrix for the two-tier test

#	Answer	CRI	Interpretation
1	Correct	Low (< 2.5)	Lack of knowledge (lucky guess)
2	Wrong	Low (< 2.5)	Lack of knowledge
3	Correct	High (> 2.5)	Knowledge of correct concepts
4	Wrong	High (> 2.5)	Misconceptions

Note. Adapted from Hasan et al. (1999).

V. DATA ANALYSIS AND RESULTS

This study was conducted to answer two research questions. One of the objectives of the study was to answer the question “*What misconceptions do grade eleven students have about the concept of acid-base titration?*” After conducting the pre-test, it was found that 15.3% of the students had misconceptions about the volumetric analysis.

Table 3: Pre-test and Post-test scores in different decision matrices

	No Concept	Misconception	Lucky Guess	Certain
Pre-test	12 %	15.3 %	30.3 %	42.3 %
Post-test	0.3 %	5.3 %	1.7 %	92.7 %

Table 3 shows a decrease in students' misconceptions from 15.3% in the pre-test to 5.3% in the post-test. This outcome indicates that the implementation of the MR strategy effectively reduces students' misconceptions about acid-base titration.

Table 4: Percentage of misconceptions in each question in the pre-test

Question No.	Concepts	Misconception	
		Pre	Post
1	Methyl orange can also be used as an indicator during strong acid-base titration	10 %	3.3%
3	The equivalence point and endpoint of the titration are the same	16.7%	10 %

4	The pH of the endpoint in the acid-base titration is neutral	36.7%	20 %
6	The endpoint of the acid-base titration is slightly basic.	30 %	0
7	The burette used for the titration should be rinsed with distilled water followed by the titrant.	10 %	0
9	Burette reading from the pictorial diagram	13.3%	0
10	Rinsing is a process of washing a burette or pipette with distilled water followed by an analyte to be filled in it.	36.7%	20 %

Similarly, Table 4 illustrates students' misconceptions regarding different concepts related to acid-base titration. The pre-tests revealed that the highest percentage of misconceptions among students was associated with question numbers 4 and 10, both with a rate of 36.7% for each question. In the post-test, the students demonstrated complete elimination of misconceptions for question numbers 6, 7, and 9, while there was a reduction in misconceptions for the remaining questions. Overall, these findings indicate significant progress in addressing student misconceptions between the pre-test and post-test assessments.

Another objective of the study was to answer the research question “*To what extent does MR effectively eliminate misconceptions related to acid-base titration among grade eleven students?*” Figure 3 answers the research question based on the student's achievement score in the pre-test and post-test that fall in different decision matrices.

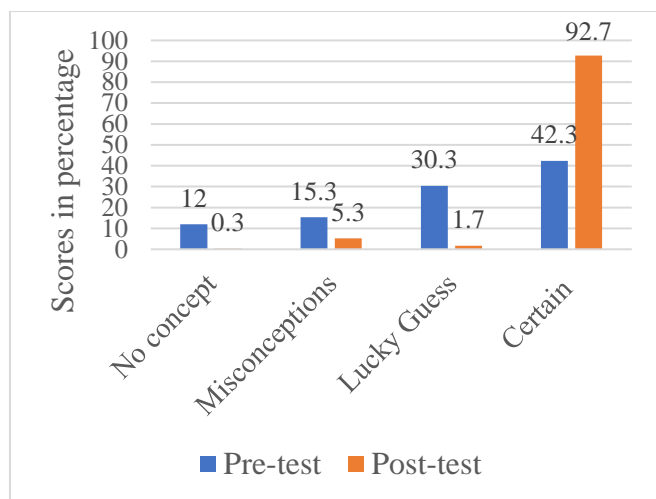


Fig.3 Students that fall in different decision matrices in pre-test and post-test in percentage

Figure 3 shows that 12% of the students lack a basic concept of acid-base titration, while 15.3% of the students hold misconceptions about this topic. Additionally, approximately 30.3% of the students arrived at correct answers through lucky guesses, while 43.3% of the students were confident in their responses. Following the implementation of the MR intervention, a minimal percentage of students failed to grasp the concepts, and there were also fewer students with misconceptions or relying on lucky guesses. The majority of students (92.7%) were able to answer the questions confidently after the intervention.

The final objective of the study was to answer the research question **“How effective is MR in teaching the acid-base titration concepts of grade eleven science students?”** To answer the research question, a descriptive analysis was conducted using the test scores of the (N=30) students. Furthermore, an inferential analysis was performed to determine the significant mean difference between the post-test and pre-test scores. Statistical terms such as mean, standard deviation, t-value, df-value, and p-value were utilized in the data analysis process.

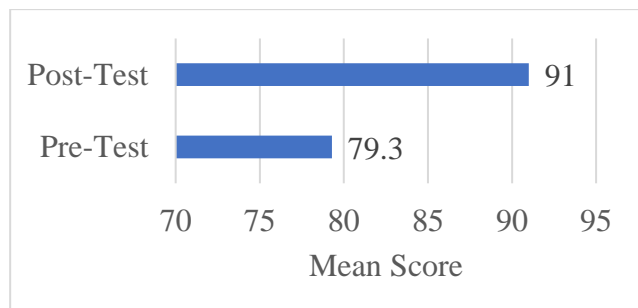


Fig.2: Students’ pre-test and post-test mean scores

Figure 2 and Table 5 shows the mean pre-test score of the (N=30) grade eleven students was 79.3 (SD=10.48), and the mean post-test score was 91.0 (SD=9.59). While comparing the mean of the two tests there was an improvement in test scores as shown in Figure 2, and Table 5 indicating MR is effective in removing the misconceptions related to acid-base titration.

Table 5: Paired Samples Statistics

	N	Mean	Std. Deviation
Pre-Test	30	79.3	10.48
Post-Test	30	91.0	9.59

Further, an inferential statistical test was conducted with a 95% confidence level to determine the statistical significance of these findings and draw more robust conclusions. A paired-sample t-test was run with 95% confidence and revealed that there was a significant mean difference between the tests, $t(29) = 5.347$, $p < 0.05$ as shown in Table 5. The calculated Cohen’s d was 1.16 which indicates the effect size was large.

Table 5: Paired Sample t-test for pre-test and post-test

	Paired Differences		t	df	Sig. (2-tailed)	Cohen’s d
	Mean	SD				
Post-Test – Pre-Test	11.67	15.33	4.17	29	.000	1.16

*Significant <0.05

VI. DISCUSSION

The study found that 15.3% of the students held misconceptions related to acid-base titration. This finding aligns with previous studies conducted by Pinarbasi (2007), Rahayu et al. (2011), Siswaningsih et al. (2020), and Widarti et al. (2021) that also reported misconceptions among learners regarding acid-base titration. Additionally, this study revealed that approximately 36.7% of students had misconceptions regarding the pH of the endpoint in acid-base titration, and 16.7% of students were unable to differentiate between the equivalence point and endpoint of the titration. These findings are consistent with the results reported by Widarti et al. (2017) and Supatmi et al. (2019), where some learners mistakenly assumed that the endpoint and equivalence point of the titration were the same. These findings reinforce the importance of providing clear and accurate explanations of these concepts during acid-base titration instruction. By identifying these misconceptions, educators can tailor their teaching approaches to effectively

address the specific areas where students may struggle and promote a more accurate understanding of acid-base titration.

The study found that the implementation of the MR strategy in teaching chemistry was seen to be effective in eliminating misconceptions and improving academic achievement. Evidence of this effectiveness can be seen in the higher scores achieved by students on the post-test (91%) compared to the pre-test (72.7%). Similarly, research conducted by Widarti et al. (2021) also concluded that the MR strategy effectively removed misconceptions during the teaching of volumetric analysis. Additionally, a study conducted by Kurnaz and Arslan (2013) affirmed that the utilization of the MR strategy enhanced student learning. The findings indicate that the MR strategy is an effective approach for mitigating misconceptions and promoting academic achievement in the context of chemistry education.

The study's findings also revealed that after the implementation of the MR strategy, only a minimal percentage of students struggled to grasp the concepts. Additionally, there were fewer students with misconceptions, as well as those who relied on lucky guesses to provide correct answers. The majority of students (92.7%) demonstrated confidence in their ability to answer the questions after the intervention. These findings align with similar research conducted by scholars such as Hand and Choi (2010), Abdurrahman et al. (2018), and Widarti et al. (2021) in their respective studies. Collectively, these studies provide further evidence supporting the effectiveness of the MR strategy in improving students' conceptual understanding, reducing misconceptions, and promoting confidence in their learning outcomes.

VII. CONCLUSION

The study concluded that the MR strategy was highly effective in removing misconceptions in chemistry and facilitating effective content delivery, leading to improved academic performance among students. Based on these findings, the researcher strongly recommends that chemistry teachers adopt the MR strategy as a teaching approach in their classrooms. By incorporating the MR strategy, teachers can proactively address and correct misconceptions, ultimately enhancing students' understanding and academic achievement in chemistry.

Furthermore, the researcher encourages future researchers to explore the effectiveness of the MR strategy in removing misconceptions across various subjects. By investigating its applicability beyond chemistry, researchers can contribute to the broader understanding of how the MR strategy can be utilized as an effective teaching strategy in

different educational contexts. Such research endeavors would provide valuable insights into the potential benefits of the MR strategy in enhancing students' conceptual understanding and academic performance in a range of subject areas.

REFERENCES

- [1] Aggul, F., Yalcin, M., Acikyildiz, M., & Sonmez, E. (2008). Investigation of Effectiveness of Demonstration-Simulation-Based Instruction in Teaching Energy Conservation at 7th Grade. *Journal of Baltic Science Education*, 7(2).
- [2] Ahumada Forigua, D. A., & Meija, J. (2019). The solution to titration endpoint challenges.
- [3] Aksela, Maija., & Yliopistopaino). (2005). *Supporting meaningful chemistry learning and higher-order thinking through computer-assisted inquiry: a design research approach*. [Maija Aksela].
- [4] Ayimbila, E. A., & Pappoe, A. N. M. (2021). Evaluating the effectiveness of demonstration-cum-discussion teaching strategy on students' academic achievement in some ecological concepts. *European Journal of Open Education and E-learning Studies*, 6(2).
- [5] Beal, M. D., Kinnear, J., Anderson, C. R., Martin, T. D., Wamboldt, R., & Hooper, L. (2017). The effectiveness of medical simulation in teaching medical students critical care medicine: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Simulation in Healthcare*, 12(2), 104-116.
- [6] Bosco Bharathy, J. (2015). Importance of Computer-Assisted Teaching & Learning Methods for Chemistry. *Science Journal of Education*, 3(4), 11. <https://doi.org/10.11648/j.sjedu.s.2015030401.13>
- [7] Canpolat,N.(2006). Turkish Undergraguages' Misconceptions of Evaporation, Evaporation Rate and Vapour Pressure. *International Journal of Science Education*, 28, 1757-1770.
- [8] Cohen,L., Manon, L., & Morrison, K.(2007). Research methods in education (6th Ed). Taylor and Francis Group. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-8527.2007.00388_4.x
- [9] Crouch, S. R., Holler, F. J., Brazil, A. •, Japan, •, Korea, •, Mexico, •, Skoog, D. A., & West, D. M. (2013). *Student Solutions Manual Fundamentals of Analytical Chemistry NINTH EDITION*.
- [10] Daluba, N. E. (2013). Effect of Demonstration Method of Teaching on Students' Achievement in Agricultural Science. *World Journal of Education*, 3(6), 1-7.
- [11] D'souza, M. S., Venkatesaperumal, R., Chavez, F., Parahoo, K., & Jacob, D. (2017). Effectiveness of simulation among undergraduate students in critical care nursing. *International Archives of Nursing and Health Care*, 3(4), 1-8.
- [12] Forigua, D. A. A., & Meija, J. (2019). Titration endpoint challenge. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 411(1), 1.
- [13] Hand, B., & Choi, A. (2010). Examining the impact of student use of multiple modal representations in constructing arguments in organic chemistry laboratory classes. *Research in Science Education*, 40(1), 29-44.

- [14] İsmailoğlu, E. G., Orkun, N., Eşer, İ., & Zaybak, A. (2020). Comparison of the effectiveness of the virtual simulator and video-assisted teaching on intravenous catheter insertion skills and self-confidence: a quasi-experimental study. *Nurse Education Today*, 95, 104596.
- [15] Kurnaz, M. A., & Arslan, A. S. (2014). Effectiveness of Multiple Representations for Learning Energy Concepts: Case of Turkey. *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 116, 627–632. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2014.01.269>
- [16] McDermott, M. A., & Hand, B. (2013). The impact of embedding multiple modes of representation within writing tasks on high school students' chemistry understanding. *Instructional Science*, 41(1), 217-246.
- [17] Pabuccu, A. and Geban, O., (2006), Remediating Misconceptions Concerning Chemical Bonding through Conceptual Change Text, Hacettepe University Journal of Education, 30,184-192.
- [18] Pinarbasi, T. (2007). Turkish undergraduate students' misconceptions about acids and BASES. *Journal of Baltic Science Education*, 6(1).
- [19] Plass, J. L., Milne, C., Homer, B. D., Schwartz, R. N., Hayward, E. O., Jordan, T., ... & Barrientos, J. (2012). Investigating the effectiveness of computer simulations for chemistry learning. *Journal of Research in Science Teaching*, 49(3), 394-419.
- [20] Prudchenko, K. (2017, October 25). The Uses of Volumetric Analysis. Retrieved from Sciencing: <https://sciencing.com/use-titration-5855864.html>.
- [21] Rahayu, S., Chandrasegaran, A. L., Treagust, D. F., Kita, M., & Ibnu, S. (2011). Understanding acid-base concepts: Evaluating the efficacy of a senior high school student-centered instructional program in Indonesia. *International Journal of Science and Mathematics Education*, 9(6), 1439-1458.
- [22] Ramachandran, R., Sparck, E. M., & Levis-Fitzgerald, M. (2019). Investigating the effectiveness of using application-based science education videos in a general chemistry lecture course. *Journal of Chemical Education*, 96(3), 479-485.
- [23] Sheppard, K. (2006). High school students' understanding of titrations and related acid-base phenomena. *Chemistry Education Research and Practice*, 7(1), 32–45. <https://doi.org/10.1039/B5RP90014J>
- [24] Sinta, T., & Pikoli, M. (n.d.). *International Journal of Active Learning Using Guided Inquiry Learning with Multiple Representations to Reduce Misconceptions of Chemistry Teacher Candidates on Acid-Base Concept*. <http://journal.unnes.ac.id/nju/index.php/ijal>
- [25] Siswaningsih, W., Nahadi, & Chandratika, V. (2020). Profile of Misconception in Senior High School Students on the Concept of Acid-Base Strength. *Proceedings of the 7th Mathematics, Science, and Computer Science Education International Seminar, MSCEIS 2019*. <https://doi.org/10.4108/eai.12-10-2019.2296380>
- [26] Üce, M., & Ceyhan, İ. (2019). The misconception in Chemistry Education and Practices to Eliminate Them: Literature Analysis. *Journal of Education and Training Studies*, 7(3), 202. <https://doi.org/10.11114/jets.v7i3.3990>
- [27] Widarti, H. R., Permanasari, A., & Mulyani, S. (2017a). Undergraduate students' misconception on acid-base and argentometric titrations: a challenge to implement multiple representation learning models with cognitive dissonance strategy. *International Journal of Education*, 9(2), 105. <https://doi.org/10.17509/ije.v9i2.5464>
- [28] Widarti, H. R., Permanasari, A., & Mulyani, S. (2017b). Students' Misconceptions on Titration. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series*, 812(1). <https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-6596/812/1/012016>
- [29] Widarti, H. R., Permanasari, A., Mulyani, S., Rokhim, D. A., & Habiddin. (2021). Multiple Representation-Based Learning through Cognitive Dissonance Strategy to Reduce Student's Misconceptions in Volumetric Analysis. *TEM Journal*, 10(3), 1263–1273. <https://doi.org/10.18421/TEM103-33>

Case Study: Factors Affecting the Behavior of School Students in the Age of Pre-Adolescence

N. Jeevarathinam¹, Kalaiyarasi Shanmugam², B. Saravanan³

¹Guest Lecturer, Department of English, Government Arts and Science College, Aranthangi, Tamil Nadu, India

²Guest Lecturer, Department of English, Sri Venkatesvara Polytechnic College, Kaikuruchi, Pudukkottai, Tamil Nadu, India

³Guest Lecturer, Department of English, H. H. The Rajah's College, Pudukkottai, Tamil Nadu, India

Received: 03 Nov 2023; Received in revised form: 07 Dec 2023; Accepted: 15 Dec 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license

(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Using multilevel modeling, this study sought to understand the factors affecting the behaviour of school students at the age of pre-adolescence. The study included 1977 pre-adolescents (1031 boys, 946 girls) from middle schools (Grades 4–7) in suburban areas of the United States from the Department of Children and Family (DCF) 2014 National Child and Youth Panel Survey database. The individual and environmental effects of significant factors affecting pre-adolescent behavior were studied using multilevel models. Among the characteristics linked to emotional-behavioral difficulties were BMI, study tendency, and socioeconomic status. Emotional-behavioral disorders were linked to connections with teachers, according to more studies. The school, family, friends, community, and media all negatively affect students' conduct. As a result, similar educational institutions should teach students social and emotional skills. This may help reduce student disruption. Individual and environmental factors influence pre-adolescents' emotional-behavioral issues. Preventing emotional-behavioral issues require addressing both the environment in which preadolescents live and their unique traits.

Keywords— Preadolescents, Emotional-behavioral problems, Factors, Behavior

I. INTRODUCTION

After early infancy and before adolescence, there is a time period known as preadolescence, which is a stage of human development. It usually comes to an end at the onset of puberty, but it can also be seen as a culmination at the beginning of the early years. For example, the majority of definitions of the word refer to it as being between the ages of 10 and 13. Preadolescence comes with its own set of difficulties and concerns [3]. Pre-pubesence and adolescence are distinct stages of development. Pre-pubescents are defined as those between the ages of 10 and 13 who have not yet developed secondary sexual features, whilst preadolescents are defined as those between the ages of 13 and 18. Preadolescence can also be defined as the period between the ages of 9 and 14. The commencement of pubescence or the beginning of the young stage marks the transition of a kid into a pre-adult. The adolescent stage is also considered as the culmination of immaturity .Pre-adolescent puberty may begin in the pre-adolescent years in certain individuals (especially females) [2]. Since the 1950s, studies show, every age group has seen the onset of puberty one year earlier. People aged 12 and under are

referred to as tweens or pre-adolescents, despite the term "pre-adolescent" being used in the field of psychology. For the most part, the word is reserved for individuals who are about to become 12 years old, specifically those who are now in grade 6.

Children's lives are intertwined with the influences of both their immediate family and formal educational institutions like school. The family unit plays a crucial role in a child's first five years of life as the primary mingling specialist [31]. A youngster's readiness for school, acting naturally assured and intrigued; the ability to pause, to gather one's bearings, and coexistence with other children are all examples of middle childhood depictions that are distinct [4]. People in their pre-adolescent years have a different perspective on the world than children. Common among precocious adolescents is an outlook on life that is less serious and more dream-like [1]. Thoughts and actions of preadolescents are more refined, mature, and rational. In this stage of development, which is considered the most rational, the child is a much less passionate individual. Over time, they'll have earned a reputation as methodical [6]. Young people who want to make a difference in the world

and are persistent enough to see the results of their efforts are more likely than their younger peers to be preoccupied with the here and now and less likely to be concerned about the future than their counterparts. It's possible to set more attainable goals in this area. Young people in the middle of their lives are more likely to be concerned about kidnappings and attacks than they are about their own stories, cartoons, or fantasies [30].

Prepubescent may have a different perspective on human behavior than adults. Self-actualization and a deeper sense of personal independence may also begin to develop at this point. If the middle child shows more helpfulness, a new perspective on ethical quality may emerge [29]. Around this time, many pre-adolescents start questioning their parents and their surroundings, and developing feelings that are distinct from their childhood views on themes like legislation, religion, sexuality, and the reproductive system. As middle-aged children take on more responsibility in the family, they may also face greater responsibilities, such as caring for their younger siblings and cousins [5]. According to Fenwick & Smith, Preadolescents' unique behaviors and the factors that influence them were the focus of this investigation. The physical, social, academic, emotional, interpersonal, and personal elements of pre-adolescence have been researched. Preadolescents' conduct is heavily influenced by their relationships with their parents, siblings, cousins, friends, and teachers, among other people [7].

II. PURPOSE OF THE STUDY

Recent studies have shown that pre-adolescent children's behavior is more violent or anti-social than that of teenagers or adults. The school, the family, the community, and even among peers are all places where this type of behavior has been observed. There has been an increase in aggression and other mental health issues among pre-adolescents in recent years. According to the Times of India, parents who cannot afford the school's tuition are forcing their children as young as 12 to commit suicide [8]. Adolescent drug use and abusive conduct are on the rise.

On top of all the bad press these kids have been getting, it seems like they're under a lot of pressure to perform well in every field, especially when it comes to academics [10]. The eating habits of today's children have shifted as well; fast food, junk food, and spicy cuisine are among the favorites of today's youngsters. In the minds of these young people, the hotels and restaurants they've seen on television and in movies have come to represent their ideal lives. Friends have priority over family and parents since they have the time and attention they need. On social media, they prefer to communicate with strangers rather

than family members. As a result, individuals get worried, agitated, and frustrated as a result of virtual isolation. This is evident in their actions. In 2015 [9]. These changes in pre-adolescence are being studied in depth by researchers. Scientists think these findings will help society better regulate pre-adolescent behavior, as well as the elements that influence both their prosaically and antisocial behavior.

III. LITERATURE REVIEW

Researchers investigated 232 youngsters aged 9 to 12 from an ethnically diverse population sample Martin, Kim, Bruce, and Fisher. According to research, a child's externalizing behavior might be predicted by a lack of regular discipline and inadequate quality monitoring. These kids had poor parental monitoring but not inconsistent discipline. In addition, they found that parental monitoring had an indirect impact on children's externalizing behaviors via their diurnal cortisol rhythms. Cortisol, a hormone produced by the hypothalamus, pituitary, and adrenal axis, plays a vital part in the development of externalizing behaviors in school students.

Pre-adolescent children's perfectionism has been studied by Fair-weather-Schmidt and Wade who conducted a pilot research to evaluate a school-based intervention programme aimed at diminishing this trait. Furthermore, significant interactions between group and time were shown to favour the intervention group for hyperactivity and emotional disorders in the study results [27].

A study by Saritha on pre-adolescent students' moral judgement. Analysis of pre-adolescent kids' moral judgement and academic achievement were the study's primary goals. [32]. According to the findings, preadolescent pupils had an average ability to exercise moral judgement. A moderate but significant association between moral judgement and pre-adolescent adolescents' academic progress was found in a study of moral judgement abilities [28].

Preadolescents' self-concept was examined by Anjana in her research on the psychosocial aspects of that notion [11]. 185 students in grades 5, 6, and 7 were recruited at random from a population of 9-13-year-olds. Anxiety was found to be linked to a person's self-perception and adjustment. The ego-ideal disparity has been linked to adjustment. Difference Between the groups with high and low self-esteem, there was a noticeable difference in parental attitudes. Self-concept and personality were found to be affected by age, social status, and saxophone preference. The study found that the pre-self-concept adolescent's is influenced by psychosocial influences.

Children aged 9 and 11 years old were studied by researchers Opondo, Redshaw, Savage-McGlynn, and Quigley to determine the impact of fathers' early involvement in child rearing on behavioural outcomes from a social development perspective [12]. According to the findings, male involvement in a child's early development is linked to better behavioural results because of the psychological and emotional aspects of that involvement, specifically how new fathers see themselves as parents and adjust to that position. There is a strong correlation between mothers' unfavourable comments about their appearance and diet and their daughters' body image issues and eating patterns, according to Handford, Rapee [13]. Those taking part were girls between the ages of 8 and 12, together with their mothers. Mothers who criticised their children's appearances and diets had a negative effect on their

children's self-esteem and body satisfaction as well as on their eating habits, according to this study. Disordered eating prevention programmes may benefit from these findings, which imply that more attention should be made on preventing mothers from imitating harmful behaviours [33].

IV. METHODOLOGY

Study Design

Individual and environmental influences on emotional and behavioral disorders in early adolescence were assessed using a multilevel model analysis in this descriptive study (Figure 1)

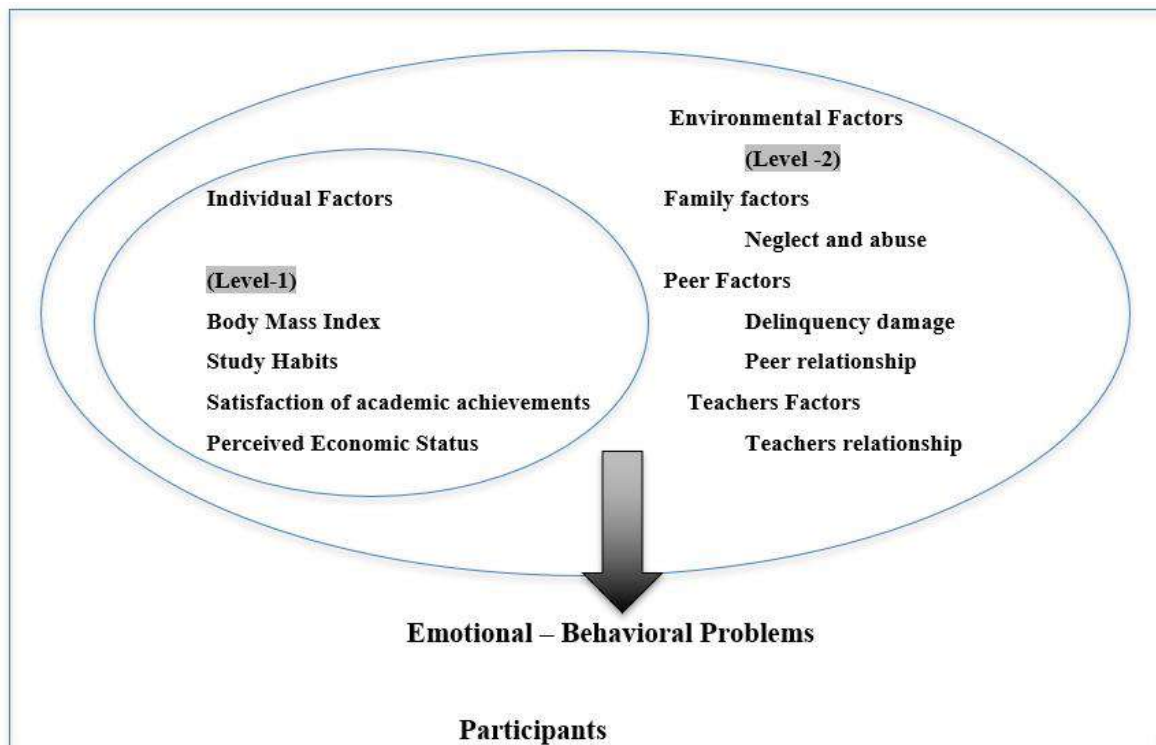


Fig.1 depicts the study's design model.

The study recruited 977 participants from eight middle schools in a suburban area of the northwest United States." Most participants came from middle-class families, despite the lack of data on household income. A preliminary test was given to students in the fourth grade (mean age: 9 years, 2 months). There was a follow-up exam in sixth grade (mean age: 12 years, 11 months). Men made up a whopping 60.79% of the participants. Seventy-eight percent of the participants came from two-parent households, followed by thirteen percent from single-parent households, thirteen percent from shared custody situations, and two percent from other situations. [13] To account for gender variations

in childrens' behavioral issues, the individuals were separated into male and female groups.

Measures

1) Emotional - Behavioral Problems

There were 4 factors on which the survey was conducted in 2014 by NSCH. They were aggression, somatic symptoms, depression and social withdrawal. A four point Likert Scale was used which included six questions on aggression, eight questions on somatic symptoms, and ten questions on despair . Score of 29-116 showed more serious emotional problems in childrens'. The

reading of Cronbach's α in this experiment resulted in .82, .85, .89, .90 for aggression, somatic symptoms, social withdrawal and depression respectively.

2) Individual Level Factors

- Obesity: BMI (Body Mass Index: kg/m²) was used to determine level of obesity. It was calculated from their actual weight and height as per recent survey by CDC's 2007 American National Growth Charts.
 1. Overweight: 85 percentile \leq BMI < 95 percentile
 2. Underweight: BMI < 5 percentile
- Study habits: An overall study habits score was created by combining the subordinate elements of learning achievement value and mastery goal orientation.. A total of nine items were included in the study habits questionnaire, including seven items about the value of learning and two about mastery goal orientation which included whether they enjoy learning difficult skills to get knowledge. Reading was taken from Likert Scale which showed 1 point for strong agreement and 4 point for strong disagreement. Overall score was between 8 and 36 points. The value of Cronbach's α changed from .88 to .78 and .89 to .67 during the study and before the study for learning achievement value and mastery goal orientation respectively.
- Satisfaction for academic achievement : A 4-point Likert Scale was used from grading which showed higher score for lower academic achievement satisfaction
- Economic status: We used a single item on a three-point scale to gauge people's perceived financial well-being. Scores that are higher reflect (i.e 3 points) a poorer level of economic well-being.

3) Environmental Level Factors

- Neglect - abuse: The values of neglect abuse were added together for totals. The researchers used 8 different factors out of which four factors each for neglect and abuse. Score ranged from 8 to 32 .The value of Cronbach's α changed from .87 to .73 and .89 to .84 during the study and before the study for neglect and abuse respectively. Higher points indicated higher neglect and maltreatment.
- Delinquency victimization: As a result, values were determined by adding together student reports of delinquency victimization. An individual's

vulnerability to delinquency has been assessed by rating them on a scale of 0 to 1 on seven different factors such as recent severe taunting, bullying or ostracizing, physical or verbal assault, threats, extortion, or rape or sexual harassment.

- Peer relation: One of the readings was about peer relationships. A Likert Scale was used with scores from 4 to 20. Higher scores showed weak interaction between students. Cronbach's α changed from .80 to .78 before the study and after the study.
- Teacher-student relationship: A 4-point Likert scale was used to gauge the quality of the teacher-student relationship, including "My teacher is kind to me." Cronbach's α decreased from .88 at the time of the study's creation to .84 in this study, which indicates that there is less rapport between the instructor and student.

Statistical Analysis

Using SPSS 23.0, we discovered statistical significance with a p-value of little under .05. Descriptive statistics and frequency analysis were used to determine individual and environmental factors. ANOVA and independent t-tests have been used to analyze emotional-behavioral disorders. The SPSS Hierarchical Linear Model (HLM) was used to analyze multilevel models comprising individual and environmental components. The intraclass correlation coefficient (ICC) was calculated using individual and environmental level factor variances (Level 1 σ^2) (Level 2 σ^2). The Null model was employed for sequential analysis in this study. At Level 2, the ICC formula was: Level 2 $\sigma^2 / (\text{Level 1 } \sigma^2 + \text{Level 2 } \sigma^2)$.

V. RESULTS

1) Characteristics of Individual Level Factors of the Subjects

79% of normal-weight pupils were male, whereas 9% were overweight, and 7% were obese. 85.5 % of female students were normal weight, 8.0 % overweight and 2.9 % obese. Male students who smoked made up 6.9% of the population. For male students, 12.1% were "very satisfied" or "very dissatisfied," vs 7.8% for female students. According to the Pew Research Center, 37.1% of male students and 29.8% of female students believe they are wealthy, while 6.7% believe they are poor (Table 1).

Table:1 Characteristics of Individual Level Factors

Characteristics	Categories	Boy (n=1021)n%	Girl (n=936)n%
Body weight	Underweight	30(3.9)	24(3.6)
	Normal weight	810(79.0)	800(85.5)
	Overweight	100(9.8)	75(8.6)
	Obesity	74(7.3)	26(2.9)
Study Habits	High	246(24.0)	268(28.4)
	Middle- high	291(28.3)	298(31.6)
	Middle- low	206(20.1)	176(18.7)
	Low	285(27.6)	201(21.2)
Satisfaction of academic achievements	Very good	125(12.1)	74(7.3)
	Good	445(43.5)	40(45.1)
	Bad	382(37.1)	300(40.9)
	Very bad	76(7.4)	77(8.1)
Perceived Economic status	Rich	381(37.0)	282(29.8)
	Moderate	584(56.6)	601(63.5)
	Poor	66(6.4)	63(6.7)

2) Characteristics of Environmental Level Factors of the Subjects

A male student's average score was 17.65±0.90 (skewness -.19, kurtosis 0.36). Victimization by peers was 0.07±0.36 (skewness=.12, kurtosis=.85). In terms of skewness and kurtosis, the peer connection averages 10.29±1.93 points. It scored 10.26±3.12 points on the teacher-factor scale (skewness=.28, kurtosis=.09). In the home variables, neglect-abuse averaged 17.69±0.90

points among female students (skewness=-0.22, kurtosis=0.41). Victimization by peers averaged 0.06±0.32 points (skewness.57, kurtosis.92). The average peer relation score was 10.61±1.66 (skewness=-.01; kurtosis=1.68). Teachers and students give teachers an average of 10.46±3.05 points (skewness=.25 kurtosis=.24). All variables had a normal distribution with kurtosis and skewness < 3. (Table 2)

Table :2 Characteristics of Environmental Level Factors

Variables	Boy			Girl		
	Min	Max	M± SD	Min	Max	M±SD
Family Factors • Neglect and abuse	13.60	18.74	16.65±0.90	13.60	18.74	16.69±0.90
Peer Factors • Delinquency damage	0.00	3.00	0.07±0.36	0.00	3.00	0.06±0.32
• Peer relationship	4.00	16.00	09.29±1.93	4.00	19.00	10.61±1.56
Teachers Factors • Teacher relationship	4.00	19.00	09.26±3.12	4.00	18.00	09.46±3.05

3) Characteristics of Emotional-Behavioral Problems of the Subjects

Male students scored 89.17±6.46 for emotional-behavioral disorders, 17.61±3.34 for aggression, and 22.65±4.50 for somatization symptoms. Skewness was found to be .05, .14, and .11. Female students had a

mean of 32.96 points. Among female students, emotional and behavioral issues received 89.01±6.06 (skewness=.00, kurtosis=.21), aggression 17.79±3.35 (skewness=.15, kurtosis=-.31) and somatization symptoms 23.46±4.76 (skewness=.00). The kurtosis was below 3 and the skewness of dependent and subordinate variables were all below 1. (Table 3)

Table: 3 Characteristics of Environmental – Behavioral Problems

Variables	Boy			Girl		
	Min	Max	M± SD	Min	Max	M±SD
Emotional Behavioral Problems	65.00	112	88.17±6.46	65.60	112.00	88.01±6.06
Aggression	11.00	29.00	16.61±3.34	11.00	30.00	16.79±3.35
Body Symptoms	15.00	36.00	21.65±4.50	15.00	36.00	22.46±4.76
Social Withdrawal	11.00	24.00	14.93±3.74	9.00	23.00	17.25±3.53
Depression	12.00	42.00	31.96±5.48	10.00	40.00	32.50±5.90

4) Emotional-Behavioral Disorders vary depending on the individual and the environment in which they occur.

The emotional-behavioral issue scores of male students with normal weight (74.27) and obese (75.99) were statistically different (p=.024). Students with the best study habits scored 72.87 points for emotional-behavioral issues, followed by students in the upper medium level (74.48), lower middle level (75.19), and lowest level (75.51). Emotional and behavioral issues among students are statistically linked to poor study habits. "Very content" students scored 74.03 percent, while "Very unhappy" students scored 76.18%. The less academic achievement fulfillment, the more emotional and behavioral issues. (p=.021) Study habits were connected with reduced levels of emotional-behavioral issues (p.001). The wealthy scored 73.60, the moderately wealthy 74.51, and the impoverished 75.08, suggesting that the lower the perceived economic position, the higher the level of emotional problems. Behavioral issues (p=.015) (Table 4).

VI. DISCUSSION

This study's purpose was to discover the origins of pre-adolescent emotional and behavioral issues. Multilevel model analysis portrayed individual and environmental components hierarchically. Men's EBDs are influenced by their study habits, BMI, and school grades. The academic habits and socioeconomic condition of female students affected their emotional-behavioral issues. Male and female

kids had various emotional and behavioral concerns. As a result, dealing with emotional and behavioral disorders requires distinct approaches for boys and girls. The elements that contribute to gender-specific emotional-behavioral disorders must be examined [14]. Examining the multilevel model shows the importance of Model 2's individual level components [26]. Obesity was connected with an increase in emotional-behavioral issues in males, but not in women [16]. Across the globe, adolescent obesity rates are roughly comparable for boys and girls, but for women it is half as high, indicating the persistent gender disparity in obesity rates. Obesity and emotional-behavioral difficulties may be missed in childhood dieters. Rather than a direct correlation, self-perception and self-esteem operate as mediators between obesity and EBD. Several research, both worldwide and locally, have established a link between subjective body image and emotional-behavioral disorders [15].

Male students who are self-conscious about their bodies are more likely than female pupils to consider suicide. Both univariate and multivariate analyses revealed that drinking affects female students' emotional and behavioral issues. A recent study found that female college students drank more when angry or unhappy. A study of 5th and 6th grade American pupils found a relationship between alcoholism and violence. Because the problems investigated here include aggression, somatization, social disengagement, and unhappiness, a larger study is required to determine which qualities are linked to alcoholism. In both univariate and multilayer models, male and female

students had similar study habits. Middle school pupils with better study habits and more emotional and behavioral issues performed better academically and were happier [17].

In middle school, children's study habits improved due to their parents' greater compassion, attentiveness, and clarity. School motivation directly affects self-esteem and academic success. Socioeconomic status appears to affect women's emotional and behavioral disorders more than men's. Students from lower-income households and those living in substandard housing exhibited higher levels of emotional issues than students from higher-income families and those living in better housing. A Scottish study of 9-12-year-olds found that youngsters from wealthy families performed better academically [19]. Somatization symptoms are more common in people with high subjective economic status, and they have a higher impact on sub-factors of emotional and behavioral issues [18]. Due to somatization symptoms do not apply to all emotional-behavioral issues, more research is required. Numerous research have examined how the environment affects early adolescent mental and behavioral health. An in-class experiment demonstrated that social support from parents, instructors, and peers influenced second-year middle school students' behavior [20].

A study of middle school kids found that parents, teachers, and classmates can influence their children's behavior directly or indirectly. Conflict between parents and their proximity also has a huge impact on children's emotional and behavioral issues. To address young boys' and girls' emotional-behavioral issues, this multilevel model's results revealed the importance of teacher-student relationships [24]. When ambient level determinants were considered, female students' level-2 variation was substantially higher than male students'. Due to disparities in the teacher-student relationship, female students may have more emotional-behavioral issues than male students [21]. Male students' emotional-behavioral issues are projected to be more internal than external. A prior study found that teachers' social support contributed to depression in preadolescents, which matched the findings of this study [25]. Early childhood educators are vital in avoiding and treating emotional and behavioral issues in preschoolers. Teachers can help pre-adolescent females with depression. A Norwegian longitudinal study of pre-adolescents indicated that women who received greater support from their professors were more likely to be depressed [22]. This study also found that gender makes a difference in the impact of social support on emotional-behavioral disorders. First, this study didn't consider a wide range of environmental variables. Because school infrastructure was

not included in environmental level components, schools cannot provide EBD treatment.

The cross-sectional methodology of this study, which used data from the National Children and Youth Survey, made it impossible to ascertain the order in which dependent variables and influencing factors interacted. More study is needed, including latitudinal and multilevel model evaluations [23]. Statistical significance and explanatory power in ambient level components were shown to be linked with emotional-behavioral problems.

VII. CONCLUSION

In early adolescence, peer acceptance or rejection may predict pre-adol Connection between these two components some models (such social status) may overlook at-risk youth, especially controversial ones. Families shield disturbed youth. Even if they had troubled friends, most kids profited from academic accomplishment. Dangerous peer dynamics appear to affect both girls and boys.

The 5th National Children-Youth Panel Survey was used to assess pre-adolescent emotional and behavioral issues. Aspects of the individual and of the environment (2014, grade 4-6 students in middle school). Examining habits and alcohol consumption influenced male students' moods. They influenced female pupils too. Contrary to popular belief, teacher-student interactions affect both male and female students. Emotional behavioral disorders demand a gender-specific approach to treatment. Female students, in particular, desire a casual learning environment.

A single-level model has limits, thus we employed a multilayer model. A new classroom management strategy based on this study's findings. More research is needed before developing specialized programmes to address emotional behavioral disorders. Examine whether friends' experiences predict later adolescent problem behaviors.

Peer referrals can help identify at-risk middle school students. Youth should be paired with successful adults to avoid future behavioral issues. This has to be looked into. Learn more about how others' experiences affect ours. Studying parent-child relations helps improve teen counseling.

REFERENCES

- [1] Maheshwari, Peeyusha. "Factors Affecting the Behavior of School Students in the Age of PreAdolescence."
- [2] Vadivel, B., Namaziandost, E., & Saeedian, A. (2021, November). Progress in English language teaching through continuous professional development—teachers' self-awareness, perception, and feedback. In *Frontiers in Education* (Vol. 6, p. 757285). Frontiers.

- [3] Bergdahl, Nina, and Jalal Nouri. "Covid-19 and crisis-prompted distance education in Sweden." *Technology, Knowledge and Learning* 26, no. 3 (2021): 443-459.
- [4] Liu, F., Vadivel, B., Mazaheri, F., Rezvani, E., & Namaziandost, E. (2021). Using games to promote EFL learners' willingness to communicate (WTC): potential effects and teachers' attitude in focus. *Frontiers in psychology*, 12, 4526.
- [5] Johnson, Nicole, George Veletsianos, and Jeff Seaman. "US Faculty and Administrators' Experiences and Approaches in the Early Weeks of the COVID-19 Pandemic." *Online Learning* 24, no. 2 (2020): 6-21.
- [6] Vadivel, B., & Beena, P. V. (2019). The impact of multimedia in English language classroom of undergraduate students in engineering colleges. *International Journal of Advanced Science and Technology*, 28(2), 194-197.
- [7] Košir, Katja, Špela Dugonik, Adelisa Huskić, Jure Gračner, Zala Kokol, and Živa Krajnc. "Predictors of perceived teachers' and school counsellors' work stress in the transition period of online education in schools during the COVID-19 pandemic." *Educational Studies* (2020): 1-5.
- [8] Liu, F., Vadivel, B., Rezvani, E., & Namaziandost, E. (2021). Using games to promote English as a foreign language learners' willingness to communicate: Potential effects and teachers' attitude in focus. *Frontiers in psychology*, 12, 762447.
- [9] Jacques, Sébastien, Abdeldjalil Ouahabi, and Thierry Lequeu. "Synchronous E-learning in Higher Education during the COVID-19 Pandemic." In *2021 IEEE Global Engineering Education Conference (EDUCON)*, pp. 1102-1109. IEEE, 2021.
- [10] Abdollahi, A., Vadivel, B., Huy, D. T. N., Opulencia, M. J. C., Van Tuan, P., Abbood, A. A. A., ... & Bykanova, O. (2022). Psychometric assessment of the Persian translation of the interpersonal mindfulness scale with undergraduate students. *Frontiers in Psychiatry*, 13, 866816.
- [11] An, Yunjo, Regina Kaplan-Rakowski, Junhe Yang, Jenna Conan, Widad Kinard, and LeaAnne Daugherty. "Examining K-12 teachers' feelings, experiences, and perspectives regarding online teaching during the early stage of the COVID-19 pandemic." *Educational Technology Research and Development* 69, no. 5 (2021): 2589-2613.
- [12] Tilwani, S. A., Vadivel, B., Uribe-Hernández, Y. C., Wekke, I. S., & Haidari, M. M. F. (2022). The impact of using TED talks as a learning instrument on enhancing Indonesian EFL learners' listening skill. *Education Research International*, 2022.
- [13] Kolganov, S. V., Vadivel, B., Treve, M., Kalandarova, D., & Fedorova, N. V. (2022). COVID-19 and two sides of the coin of religiosity. *HTS Teologiese Studies/Theological Studies*, 78(4).
- [14] Balachandran, V., Mathuranjali, M., & Nawroz, R. K. (2021). Online teaching: Insufficient application of technology. *Materials Today: Proceedings*.
- [15] Vadivel, B. (2021). Using music for developing language skills in the English language classroom. *Turkish Journal of Computer and Mathematics Education (TURCOMAT)*, 12(12), 501-507.
- [16] Abdel-Hameed, Faten Saad Mahmoud, Łukasz Tomczyk, and Chenglie Hu. "The editorial of special issue on education, IT, and the COVID-19 pandemic." *Education and information technologies* 26, no. 6 (2021): 6563-6566.
- [17] Khalil, N. R., Mohammed, S. J., Naser, N. A., & Vadivel, B. (2021). Flipped classroom model and understanding student's mind-set in English language classroom. *International Journal of Mechanical Engineering*, 6(3), 2821-2826.
- [18] Asare, Andy Ohemeng, Robin Yap, Ngoc Truong, and Eric Ohemeng Sarpong. "The pandemic semesters: Examining public opinion regarding online learning amidst COVID-19." *Journal of Computer Assisted Learning* 37, no. 6 (2021): 1591-1605.
- [19] Vadivel, B., Khalil, N. R., Tilwani, S. A., & Mandal, G. (2022). The educational and psychological need for learning the English language and understanding the different anxieties. *Education Research International*, 2022.
- [20] Krishnamurthy, Sandeep. "The future of business education: A commentary in the shadow of the Covid-19 pandemic." *Journal of business research* 117 (2020): 1-5.
- [20] Vadivel, B., Alam, S., Nikpoo, I., & Ajani, B. (2023). The Impact of Low Socioeconomic Background on a Child's Educational Achievements. *Education Research International*, 2023.
- [21] Donitsa-Schmidt, Smadar, and Rony Ramot. "Opportunities and challenges: teacher education in Israel in the Covid-19 pandemic." *Journal of Education for Teaching* 46, no. 4 (2020): 586-595.
- [22] Vadivel, B., Porkodi, V., & Balaji, S. (2019, December). Developing Listening and Vocabulary Skills of Undergraduate Students through English Movies with the Standard Subtitles-A Study. In *2019 International Conference on Computational Intelligence and Knowledge Economy (ICCIKE)* (pp. 593-596). IEEE.
- [23] Vadivel, B., Azadfar, Z., Talib, M. A., Mutlak, D. A., Suksatan, W., Abbood, A. A. A., ... & Chupradit, S. (2022). Intolerance of uncertainty scale-12: psychometric properties of this construct among Iranian undergraduate students. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 13, 894316.
- [24] Abdollahi, A., Azadfar, Z., Karbalaee, S., Mutlak, D. A., Suksatan, W., Abbood, A. A. A., ... & Hammid, A. T. Intolerance of Uncertainty Scale-12: Psychometric Properties of This Construct among Undergraduate Students. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 2931.
- [25] Vadivel, B., Sivaram, M., & Ahmed, A. N. (2019, December). English Language Significance from Ancient to the Modern-A Cram. In *2019 International Conference on Computational Intelligence and Knowledge Economy (ICCIKE)* (pp. 587-592). IEEE.
- [26] Vadivel, B., Khalil, N. R., Asif, M., & Ajani, B. (2022). Computer-assisted language learning and English learning in Cihan University: a mixed-methods study. *Education Research International*, 2022.
- [27] Vadivel, B., Namaziandost, E., Rezai, A., & Azizi, Z. (2023). A Paradigm Shift in Teaching and Learning due to the COVID-19 Pandemic: Areas of Potential and Challenges of

Online Classes. English as a Foreign Language International Journal, 27(2).

- [28] Hammad Al-Rashidi, A., Vadivel, B., Ramadan Khalil, N., & Basim, N. (2023). The comparative impacts of portfolio-based assessment, self-assessment, and scaffolded peer assessment on reading comprehension, vocabulary learning, and grammatical accuracy: insights from working memory capacity. *Language Testing in Asia*, 13(1), 1-38.
- [29] Abdulateef, Y. R., Mustafa, A. N., Haji, A. A., Abdullah, A. K., & Vadivel, B. (2023). Investigating the Effectiveness of ESL Games and Activities in Developing Listening Skills among ESL Learners. *International Journal of Humanities and Education Development (IJHED)*, 5(3), 53-62.
- [30] Omar, K. S., Salman, N. M., & Vadivel, B. (2023). The Impact of English Movies with Standard Subtitles on Enhancing the Writing Skills of EFL Students at Cihan University–Duhok. *International Journal of Humanities and Education Development (IJHED)*, 5(3), 45-52.
- [31] Vadivel, B., Alam, S., Anwar, C., & Teferi, H. (2023). Examining the Relationship between Antisocial Behavior and the Academic Performance of Teenagers: The Role of Schools and Causes of the Antisocial Behavior. *Education Research International*, 2023.
- [32] Ahmad Tilwani, S., Vadivel, B., & Uribe Hernandez, Y. (2023). The Impact of Using TED Talks as a Learning Instrument on Enhancing Indonesian EFL Learners' Listening Skill, *Articulo-Escuela Profesional de Contabilidad*.

Nexus Between Human Resource Management Practices and Employee Commitment in Selected Private Universities in South West, Nigeria

F. E. Aremu¹, G. O. Ayeni_(Ph.D)², J.A. Adekanmbi³

¹Department of Management Sciences, Bamidele Olumilua University of Education, Science and Technology, Ikere Ekiti
fayokemiaremu@gmail.com

²Department of Business Administration, Ekiti State University, Ado Ekiti, Ekiti State, Nigeria
olapadeayeni@gmail.com

³Department of Accounting, Bamidele Olumilua University of Education, Science and Technology, Ikere Ekiti
adekanmbi.john@bouesti.edu.ng

Received: 09 Nov 2023; Received in revised form: 12 Dec 2023; Accepted: 20 Dec 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

This study investigated the Human Resource Management (HRM) practices in private universities in South West, Nigeria. Specifically, the study examined the nexus between Human Resource Management (HRM) practices and employees' commitment in selected private universities in South West, Nigeria. Descriptive research design was adopted for the study. The study population frame is 3,261 (three thousand two hundred and sixty-one) involving all academic staff members from the selected private universities. The Taro Yamane formula was used to statistically determine the sample size, which was 356 (three hundred and fifty-six). The study used primary data and collected responses from respondents in the selected private universities in South West, Nigeria through a structured questionnaire. Descriptive statistics employed for data analysis were frequency counts, simple percentages, bar charts, mean scores, and standard deviations, while the inferential statistics utilized was the multiple linear regression with the aid of SPSS (Statistical Package for Social Sciences) version 23. The findings of the study revealed that, HRM strategies have a substantial impact on employee commitment at a number of private universities in South West, Nigeria ($\beta=1.001$; $t = 27.947$, $p<.05$). The study concluded that the adoption of HRM practices such as employee evaluation and pension benefits has improved organizational performance in private universities in South West Nigeria. The study therefore recommended that to allow for increased organizational commitment, the variables of HRM practices namely training and development programmes, employee evaluation and pension benefits needs to be employed by universities and it should be modelled in such a way that the employers can make use of it for their universities operations.

Keywords— HRM Practices, Employee Commitment, Private Universities, South-West, Nigeria.

I. INTRODUCTION

An employee is the most valuable asset to any given organization, the increasing interest in human resources is due to the assumption that employees and the way they are managed is critical to the success of an organization and can be a source of sustainable competitive advantage (Omolo & Otengah, 2013). A human Resource Management (HRM) practice is the key component that drives and spurs the creation of competitive values in any given organization when strategically implemented. The survival of business organizations especially universities

will for many years to come depend largely on the quality of its human resource and how they manage the universities (Nkeobuna & Ugoani, 2020). Universities as social systems require the competence to maintain the structures, technology and the environment in which they operate. University has to adopt ways of gaining and maintaining their competitive advantage, a university's important source of competitive advantage is the employees (Barney, 1991). Human resource management practices plays a vital role in attaining a sustainable competitive advantage as it opts for the finest recruits with

the precise expertise and capabilities that can notably equal the organization's expectation. This involves coming up with HRM policies and practices that meet an organization's needs and support in the attainment of sustained competitive advantage (Hundley, 2008).

According to Eneh and Awara (2016) Human resource management (HRM) practices is staring at an incredible opportunity to increase organizational performance. Businei (2013) stated that the way an organization manages employee can influence its performance in particular HRM practices such as resourcing practices, job design, employee participation, promotion, empowerment, team-based production systems, extensive employee training and development, performance appraisal as well as compensation are widely believed to improve the performance of organizations.

According to Kipkebut (2010) institutions of higher learning can adopt various HRM practices to enhance employee's skills as well as motivate them to work harder towards achieving the set targets. Institutions of higher learning can improve the quality of current employees by providing comprehensive training and development activities. Considerable evidence suggests that investments in training produce beneficial organizational outcomes (Munjuri, 2011). The effectiveness of skilled employees may be limited if they are not motivated to perform their jobs. Organizations can implement merit pay or incentive compensation systems that provide rewards to employees for meeting specific goals.

The establishment of private universities in the country attempts to provide equitable access to higher education institutions in places with limited access. Hence, Omomia, and Babalola (2014) argued that the idea of private higher education in Nigeria is a process of education deregulation towards aiding higher education institutions to become self-managed through privatization. Furthermore, demographic changes and transitions contributed to the need for private higher education in the country just like the scenario of many South-East Asian countries (Salihu, 2020).

The major challenges in the development of private higher education in Nigeria include lack of awareness and orientation, inadequate human resources, and cost of operation (Ajadi, 2010). Furthermore, the Nigerian tertiary education system is faced with serious challenges such as inadequate qualified lecturers, inadequate classrooms, epileptic power supply for laboratory analysis, inadequate funding, non-accessibility of tertiary education fund for lecturers to attend conferences and workshops (Ogbu & Udensi, 2017). The truth remains that lecturers have been leaving the shores of Nigeria to other countries for greener

pastures since the employers are not taking good care of them in their own country (Chitsaz-Isfahani & Boustani, 2014).

Nevertheless, public and private universities are making significant effort to keep their employees to avoid low productivity (Khan, Aslam, & Lodhi, 2011). Therefore, the need for the improvement of employees' commitment and effective performance in private universities has calls for appropriate human resource practices. Employee commitment has been defined as the degree to which the employee feels devoted to their organization (Akintayo, 2010). Also Ongori (2007) described employee commitment as an effective response to the whole organization and the degree of attachment or loyalty employees feel towards the organization. Employees are the organization's major resource and organizational performance mostly depends on the employees (Enis, 2017). From the above, this study is interested in human resource management practices (compensation practices, promotion practices, performance appraisal practices and training and development) and commitment of employees of selected private universities in South West, Nigeria.

II. CONCEPT OF HUMAN RESOURCE MANAGEMENT PRACTICES

Universities all over the world are set up to meet certain predetermined goals and objectives. Such goals and objectives cannot be achieved without the input of employees (Wilkinson, Redman & Dundon, 2017). Human resource management practices involves training, performance appraisal, reward management, labour relations, collective bargaining, compensation, promotion and safe work environment (Hrm practice, 2019). The human resource management (HRM) practices have its focus and aim on how to improve the working conditions of employees and maintain them in the organization in order to achieve organizational performance and enhance the level of employee engagement (Nel & Linde, 2019).

Adequate human resource management has a great impact on the organization, it will result in the achievement of organizational goals, objectives, good performance and high productivity in an organization. Furthermore, Ramazan and Fatih (2015) defined human resource management practices as a strategic and compatible approach to management of an organization's most valuable assets, the people working there who one by one and jointly contribute to the accomplishment of its objectives. Okechukwu, Udochukwu and Eze (2016) posited that a poor human resource management has a great impact on the organization or institution, human resource plays a necessary and valuable role in

administrative functions within the organization or institution, also human resource manages payroll, benefit, recruiting and selecting, training and developing, human resource act as a link between staff and management.

Principal among human resource management practices are compensation practices, promotion practices, performance appraisal practices and training and development. According to Bhattacharya & Sengupta (2014) compensation is the remuneration received by an employee in return for his/her contribution to the organization. It is an important aspect of human resource management that enables organizations to motivate their employees and enhance overall organizational effectiveness, performance and commitment. Adequate compensation packages also serve the need for attracting and retaining the best employees. Tessema and Soeters (2006) described compensation as a “critical component of the employment relationship which includes direct payments and indirect payments in the form of employee benefits and incentives used to motivate employees to strive for higher levels of productivity”. Appropriate compensation management tends to motivate employees to remain loyal to the organization and in turn, the organizational performance increases. Higher compensation packages tend to retain employees because such employees are more satisfied, committed and loyal (Chiu, Luk & Tang, 2002). Tettey (2006) further stated that salary dissatisfaction is one of the key factors that affects employee commitment and these prompts their decision to stay or intent to leave.

Business organizations world-wide use promotions to assign employees to a higher-level job position where they can best contribute to the organizations. Promoted employees may experience an increase in earnings and may receive opportunities to acquire new capabilities while organizations are able to retain valuable employees (Cobb-Clark & Dunlop, 1999). Promotion always goes with a salary increase; either it is done within a grade or to the higher grade. A continuous process, which is based on the length of service and professional ‘competency’ is adopted at the time of promotion to higher step in the job within a grade promotion. Tessema and Soeters (2006) found a positive correlation between promotion practices and employee performance. According to Sikula (2018) technically a promotion is a move from one position to another that involves both wages and status increases. Mustafa (2007) asserts that the most attractive reward perceived by the staff is promotion that will improve the staff objective and performance.

Lawrence (2014) viewed performance appraisal as a system that assesses the production of workers, to bring

out their skills and their short falls in order to advance their productivity. There are a lot of controversies surrounding performance appraisal such as better understanding of the role it plays in the institution. The problem raised by this submission is: what is expected and what needs to be done to meet those expectations and also clear understanding of employee’s strengths and weaknesses so as to develop himself/herself into a better performance in future (Affandidan & Matore, 2018)

Training and development are important elements of human resource management practices (Mohammadnoor, AL-Qudah & Osman, 2014). Training is a marshaled activity that aims to impart instructions or information to improve the performance, knowledge, or skills of the trainee, while development refers to the activities that help individuals attain new knowledge or skills that are necessary for employee personal growth (Rehman, Mohamed, & Ayoup, 2019). All-inclusive training and development programmes help trainees to focus on the skills, attitudes, and knowledge that are necessary to achieve goals and to generate competitive advantages for an organization and found that training and development has a significant effect on organizational performance (Rehman, Mohamed, & Ayoup, 2019). Human resource management practices do not directly involved in generating fund for the organization, hence little attention is been paid to the employee training and development in the organization as a result of this. Meanwhile, human resource are the pivot on which the organization survives.

It is necessary that employee’s commitment in organization requires continuous training and development of their high performers for potential new positions recognize their knowledge gaps and implement initiatives to boost their competencies and certify their retention (Gold, 2016). Prabhu, Abdullah & Ahmed (2020) have found that employee training has a positive effect on organizational performance, they concluded that a major impact on the execution of an activity, or improvement in performance (Cooke, Schuler and Varma, 2020). Frey and Osterlob (2004) also stressed that maintaining highly motivated employees is a strategic move to keep committed employees to work hard and ultimately contributing their optimal capability towards achieving the organization’s goals. Academics can perform better only if the management creates a good working condition. Academics are the source of all developments in the institutions.

III. EMPLOYEE COMMITMENT

The substantial volume of research on the link between HRM practices and employee commitment in the last two

decades generally finds a positive relationship between the extent of HRM practices used and employee commitment (Armstrong, 2014). In Africa, there is a rising war for talent especially between the public and the private sector and as organization gear up for growth, the demand for skills needed to support such ambitions has increased, and is being matched by greater mobility in the labour market hence a challenge in enhancing organization commitment (Storey, 2014). Public sector administration in sub-Saharan Africa is ingrained with a myriad of problems of the logical perception between worker dissatisfaction and demonization of job standards affecting the commitment of employees (Abugre, 2014).

Committed employees develop a bond with an organization, which creates better organizational performance. If that emotional connection to their career, relationships with other employees and the organization are present, they perform better and serve the organization better (Andrew, 2017; Yildirim, Acar, Baykaktar & Akova, 2015). This implies to an extent that the success of an organization is a function of employee commitment. Today's competitive business environment has made it even more pertinent for organizations to maintain a highly committed workforce. This is because committed employees pull together in one direction to improve their performance at both the individual and team levels (Andrew, 2017). Thus, committed employees are capable of improving the fortunes of the organization through their improved work behaviour. Nevertheless, much of the research in this area has been conducted in developed countries, to the neglect of developing countries (Udu & Ameh, 2016).

Reetta (2018) sees commitment as a psychological state that binds an employee to an organization thereby reducing the problem of employee turnover and as a mind-set that takes different forms and binds an individual to a course of action that is of importance to a particular target. It is therefore, important to note that all these definitions take into cognizance employees' loyalty and affection. However, employees are committed when they perceived fairness in their psychological contract.

Employees reciprocate their employer, based on the extent to which they perceive obligations to them have been fulfilled (Coyle-Shapiro & Morrow, 2006). The more the employer fulfils obligations and meets expectations, the more employees feel secure and satisfied, and consequently obligated to reciprocate. Indeed, employee commitment is a crucial factor in achieving organizational success (Ogeniyi, Adeyemi & Olaoye, 2017; Nasiri, 2017). Individuals with low levels of commitment will put in little effort to work. They do not put their hearts into the work

and mission of the organization. They seem to be more concerned with personal success than with the success of the organization as a whole. Employees who are less committed are also more likely to look at themselves as outsiders and not as long – term members of the organization (Irefin & Mechanic, 2014; Zheng, Sharan & Wei, 2010). As such, an attractive job offer elsewhere is very likely to result in their departure. In contrast, employees with high commitment to an organization see themselves as an integral part of the organization. Anything that threatens the organization is an imminent danger to them as well. Such employees become creatively involved in the organization's mission and values, and constantly think about ways to do their jobs better (Andrea, 2017). In essence, committed employees work for the organization as if the organization belongs to them. Ajadi (2010) opined that committed employees are those who are morally bounded and are not likely to terminate their appointment with the organization prematurely.

Different scholars have examined the effects of employee commitment on organization performance in different organizations. This also leads to different views on the construct of employee commitment. Employee commitment according to Meyer and Allen (1984) is a tri-dimensional construct which has three components; affective, continuance and normative commitment. It is therefore on the premise that each of the components will be discussed and examined in relation to its effect on organizational performance. Meyer and Allen (1984) defined affective commitment as "positive feelings of identification with, attachment to and involvement in the work organization". This shows the extent to which the individual identifies with the organization (identification, involvement, and emotional attachment), organizational members who are committed to an organization on the basis of this commitment, continue working for the organization. Meyer and Allen (1997) indicated that affective commitment is influenced by factors such as job challenge, role clarity, goal clarity, and goal difficulty, receptiveness by management, peer cohesion, equity, personal importance, feedback, participation and dependability. As a consequence of positive feelings perceived by the connection with the organization, employees possess high degrees of affective commitment wish to remain with their organization (Newman & Sheikh, 2012). The high levels of effort exerted by employees with high levels of affective commitment would lead to higher levels of performance and effectiveness of both the individual and the organizational levels (Sharma & Bajpai, 2010). This is supported by (Beck & Wilson, 2000; Meyer & Maltin, 2010; Radosavljevic, Cilerdzic & Dragic, 2017). Therefore, this

study examined nexus between human resource management practices and employee commitment in selected private Universities in South West, Nigeria

IV. EMPIRICAL REVIEW

Onwuka and Onwuchekwa (2018) studied the influence of compensation policy on employee commitment of selected pharmaceutical companies in Anambra state. In their study, primary data was collected using self-administered questionnaire, and the data was analyzed by use of Pearson product correlation. The findings of their study revealed that pay for performance policy was the popular compensation. Their study also established that the compensation policy influences employee commitment owing to the level of relationship established between the variables and this led to enhanced performance, trust in management and strong relationship in the organization. Moreover, the cash rewards were reflective of individual skills and effort which included allowances for extra duties and responsibilities. The employees' compensation included pension schemes; personal security through illness, health or accident insurance covers; safety in work environment, financial assistance for loans, purchase of organizational products and work life.

Kipkebut (2010) also explored human resources management practices and organizational commitment on higher educational institutions. He found out that HRM practices were more important than demographic characteristics in influencing organizational commitment. He further established that private universities had more superior HRM practices than public universities. He recommended that there was need for both qualitative and quantitative data for research to reveal pertinent issues of human resources management that enhance performance in higher institutions of learning.

Balatbat, Lin and Carmichael (2010) considered the impact of human resources management practices on turnover, productivity and corporate financial performance. The results based on a national sample of nearly one thousand firms indicated that these practices have an economically and statistically significant impact on both intermediate employee outcomes and short- and long-term measures of corporate financial performance.

Ogunayo (2021) examined human resource management practices and small and medium scale business in Nigeria. The study adopted survey design through the collection of primary data with the use of structured questionnaire. The population of the study was 5,200 employees of national, state and unit SMEs located across Lagos State, Nigeria. The sample frame from which employees of SMEs from the five geo-political zones in Lagos State (Badagry,

Mainland, Epe, Island, and Ikorodu) were selected regardless of their location in the State. The study considered all participating SMEs in Lagos State. Senior and junior staff of participating SMEs were selected within the framework and a total of one thousand five hundred (1500) respondents were used. The results of the findings revealed that human resource recruitment and selection practices have significant effects on employees in SMEs in Lagos State. Also, there is a weak positive relationship between motivation, remuneration and business success commitment in the SMEs in Lagos State. The result shows that as motivation and remuneration increases the performance of employee in an organization.

Maina, Namusonge, and Milgo, (2017) assessed how employee commitment was influenced by human resources management practice in Kenya. From the findings, compensation and reward system, resourcing, development of workers through training were some of the human resources management practices that influenced employee commitment positively. The study noted that organizations can use resource strategy of employees to get more competent and suitable workforce that is effective and efficient in realizing overall organizational objectives which are expressed in its vision and mission statements. From the findings, training of employees enhances employee motivation.

V. METHODOLOGY

The research design used survey research that involves using questionnaire. The entire academic staff of the selected private universities in South West, Nigeria of the study constitute the population used for the study was 3,261 from Nigerian University System Statistical Digest, 2018. The questionnaire was the instrument used to collect data for the study. The questionnaire was constructed on a Five point Likert Scale. The Cronbach alpha test was used to test the reliability of the research instrument. A major reliability test was carried out using test-retest method and also the researcher utilized Cronbach alpha test (Cronbach, 1951) to investigate the internal consistency of the questionnaire. Copies of the questionnaire were distributed by the researcher with help of two trained researcher assistance to administer questionnaire and all the classes of lecturers in the selected private universities in South West, Nigeria was taking care of in this study. Out of the 356 Copies of questionnaire administered, 334 copies of questionnaire returned for the analysis, which represented 93.8% of the total. Data were analysed using descriptive statistics and the data were subjected to multiple regression method of analysis to examine the effect of

HRM practices (Independent variable) on employee commitment (Dependent variable).

VI. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS

Table 1 Descriptive analysis of Employee Commitment

S/N	Items	Responses (n) (%)					Mean	SD
		SA	A	UD	D	SD		
1	I have emotional attachment to the university	117 (35.0)	68 (20.3)	63 (18.7)	51 (15.3)	35 (10.5)	3.58	1.38
2	I have no intention to leave the university in the nearest future	132 (39.5)	71 (21.3)	64 (19.2)	31 (9.3)	36 (10.8)	3.73	1.36
3	My personal goal aligns with the university goal	126 (37.7)	95 (28.4)	54 (16.2)	25 (7.5)	34 (10.2)	3.80	1.30
4	I use my personal resources for the university when it's not readily available	131 (39.2)	83 (24.9)	58 (17.4)	39 (5.7)	23 (6.8)	3.81	1.27
5	I speak positively about the university to other people/ outsiders	123 (36.8)	81 (24.3)	60 (18)	36 (10.8)	34 (10.2)	3.71	1.34
Grand Mean							3.73	1.33

Source: Author's Computation, 2021

Table 1 presents results of descriptive statistics on employee commitment. The results of the descriptive analysis revealed that 35% of the respondents strongly agree that they have emotional attachment to the university, 20.3% agree, 18.7% were undecided, 15.3% disagree, and 10.5% strongly disagree. On average, the respondents agree that they have emotional attachment to the university (mean = 3.58, standard deviation = 1.38). Further, 39.5% of the respondents strongly agree that they have no intention to leave the university in the nearest future. 21.3% agree, 19.2% were undecided, 9.3% disagree and 10.8% strongly disagree. On average, the respondents were further in agreement that they have no intention to leave the university in the nearest future (mean = 3.73, standard deviation = 1.36).

Further, findings revealed that 37.7% of the respondents strongly agree that their personal goal aligns with the university goal. 28.4% of the respondents agree, 16.2% were undecided, 7.5% disagree and 10.2% of the respondents strongly disagree. On average, the respondents agree that their personal goal aligns with the university goal (mean = 3.80, standard deviation = 1.30). Also, findings revealed that 39.2% of the respondents

strongly agree that they use their personal resources for the university when it's not readily available. 24.9% agree, 17.4% were undecided, 5.7% disagree and 6.8% strongly disagree. On average, the respondents agree that they use their personal resources for the university when it's not readily available (mean = 3.81, standard deviation = 1.27). The results of the descriptive analysis revealed that 36.8% of the respondents strongly agree that they use their personal resources for the university when it's not readily available, 24.3% agree, 18% were undecided, 10.8% disagree, and 10.2% of the respondents strongly disagree. On average, the respondents agree that there is time constraint in carrying out their research (mean = 3.71, standard deviation = 1.34). The overall mean score of responses was 3.73 with a standard deviation of 1.33 which indicates that the respondents agree with the statements on employee commitment in the selected private universities.

Test of Hypothesis

H₀₁: Human resource management practices has no significant effect on employee commitment of selected private Universities in South West, Nigeria.

Table 2: Regression Analysis on Relationship between Human Resource Management Practices and Employee Commitment

Variables	Coefficient	Std-Error	T-Stat	P-value
Constant	-0.053	0.138	-0.383	0.702
HRM	1.001	0.036	27.947	0.000
R-Square	0.695			
Adjusted R-Square	0.695			

Source: Author's Computation, 2021

Table 2 revealed that human resource management practices have positive effect on employee commitment. This shows that human resource management practices have the potential to advance employee commitment. This situation was corroborated by the coefficient of human resource management practices with the value 1.001. This imply that 1% increase in human resource management practices will cause an increase of 100% in employee commitment. The reason for the behaviour of the variable was that human resource management practices in terms of training and development of staff create a better performance and conducive atmosphere and subsequently made employee to see reason with the management of the

selected private universities under review such that they decided to stay on their job through perceived commitment and getting prompt promotion. However, in this study Table 4.19 revealed that the predictor variable of human resource management practices adopted by the universities predicts employee commitment with ($\beta = 0.834$; $t = 27.947$; $p < 0.05$). The null hypothesis is therefore rejected. It is also worthy to note that the coefficient of determination (R^2) shows that human resource management practices account for 69.5% in the total variation on employee commitment in the universities considered in South West, Nigeria.

Table 3 ANOVA for Employee Commitment

Model	Sum of Squares	Mean Square	F-Stat	P-value
Regression	199.735	199.735	781.049	0.000 ^b
Residual	87.459	0.256		

Source: Author's Computation, 2021

From Table 3, the F-value which is obtained by the Mean Square Regression (199.735) divided by the Mean Square Residual (0.256), yielding $F = 781.049$. In the fifth hypothesis, the independent variable (human resource management practices) was found to have significantly predicted the dependent variable (employee commitment). Therefore, there is an effect of human resource management practices on employee retention at $F_{(1,342)} = 781.049$. Table 4.19.1 shows that the test of human resource management practices on employee commitment is significant at 0.000 p-values. The null hypothesis is thereby rejected.

VII. DISCUSSION OF FINDINGS

Finding revealed that there exists a statistically significant relationship between human resource management practices and employee commitment in the selected private universities. This is in consonance with the findings of other researchers across varying industries and geographical spread. Researchers such as Kipkebut (2010)

found out that HRM practices were more important than demographic characteristics in influencing organizational commitment. Onwuka and Onwuchekwa (2018) established that the compensation policy influences employee commitment owing to the level of relationship established between the variables and this led to enhanced performance, trust in management and strong relationship in the organization. Odunayo (2021) stated that there is a weak positive relationship between motivation, remuneration and business success commitment in the SMEs in Lagos State. However, the result shows that as motivation and remuneration increases so do business successes in the SMEs. Rizal et al (2014) revealed that compensation significantly affect employees' motivation and their commitment to the organization, but does not have significant effect on employee performance. Maina, Namusonge and Milgo (2017) further revealed that compensation and reward system, resourcing, development of workers through training were some of the human resources management practices that influenced employee commitment positively and all these are in consonance

with the findings of the study. The finding reveals that human resource management practices (compensation, promotion, performance appraisal, training and development) exists a statistically significant relationship between human resource management practices and employee commitment which agrees with resource-based view theory which states that an organization must have valuable, rare, inimitable, committed and non-substitutable resources to have a sustainable competitive advantage. The resource-based view theory states that commitment and competitive advantage comes from the internal resources that are owned by the organization

VIII. CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The study established a positive relationship between HRM practices and performance of the selected private universities. The result also showed that the independent variable established a positive relationship with the dependent variables. The study concluded that the adoption of HRM practices such as entertaining programmes, repositioning benefits, educational fees assistance has improved establishment performance in private universities in South West Nigeria. The study therefore recommended that to allow for increased organizational performance, the variables of HRM practices namely employee retention needs to be employed by universities and it should be modelled in such a way that the employers can employ it for their university procedure.

REFERENCES

- [1] Abugre, J. (2014). Job satisfaction of public sector employees in Sub-Saharan Africa: Testing the Minnesota satisfaction questionnaire in Ghana. *International Journal of Public Administration*, 37(10), 56-68.
- [2] Ajadi, T. O. (2010). Private Universities in Nigeria – the Challenges Ahead. *American Journal of Scientific Research*, 7, 15-24.
- [3] Akintayo D. I. (2010). Work-family role conflict and organizational commitment among industrial workers in Nigeria. *Journal of Psychology and Counseling*, 2(1): 1-8.
- [4] Andrea, A. B. (2017). Employees' organizational commitment and turnover intentions, Walden Dissertations and Doctoral Studies Collection, Walden University.
- [5] Andrew, A. (2017). Employees Commitment and its impact on Organizational Performance. *Asian Journal of Economics, Business and Accounting*, 5(2), 1-13.
- [6] Armstrong, M. & Taylor, S. (2014). *Armstrong's Handbook of human resource management practice*, thirteenth ed. London, Kogan Page.
- [7] Barney, J. B., (1991). Firm resources and sustained competitive for strategic management research? Yes. *Academy of Management Review*; 26, (1): 41-56.
- [8] Beck, K. & Wilson, C. (2000). Development of affective organizational commitment. A cross-sequential examination of change with tenure. *Journal of Vocational Behaviour*, 56, 114-136.
- [9] Bhattacharya, M., & Sengupta, N. (2015). *Compensation management*. (2nd Edition). Oxford Printing Press, Excel Books, New Delhi, India. Page 1 – 425.
- [10] Busienei, J. R. (2013). Effect of Business Strategy and Organizational Structure on the Relationship between Human Resource Strategic Orientation and Performance of Private Manufacturing Firms in Kenya; (Unpublished Ph.D Thesis), University of Nairobi
- [11] Chitsaz-Isfahani, A. & Boustani, H. R. (2014). Effects of talent management on employees retention: The mediate effect of organizational trust. *International Journal of Academic Research in Economics and Management Sciences*, 3(5).
- [12] Chiu, R. K., Luk, V. W., & Tang, T. L., (2002). Retaining and Motivating Employees. *Compensation Preferences in Hong Kong and China*, 31(4): 402-431. Retrieved from www.emeraldinsight.com.
- [13] Cobb-Clark, D.A. & Dunlop, Y. (1999), "The role of gender in job promotions", *Monthly Labour Review*, December, 32-38.
- [14] Cooke F. L., Schuler R., & Varma A. (2020). Human resource management research and practice in Asia: Past, present and future. *Human Resource Management Review*, 30(4)
- [15] Coyle-Shapiro, J. A. M. & Morrow, P. C. (2006). Organizational and client commitment among contracted employees. *Journal of Vocational Behavior*, 68 (2), 416-431.
- [16] Cronbach, L. J. (1951). Coefficient alpha and the internal structure of tests. *Psychometric*, 16(3), 297-334.
- [17] Eneh, S.I. & Awara, N.W. (2016). Strategic human resource management practices and organizational growth: A theoretical perspective. *Global Journal of Social Sciences*, 15 27-37
- [18] Enis Fita, (2017). Human resource management and its role in today organizations. *Journal of Business and Management. Tirana –Albania*. 9(11).
- [19] Gold, M. (2016). Breaking all the rules for recruitment and retention. *Journal of career planning and Employment*, 61(3), 6-8.
- [20] Hundley, G. (2008). The global diffusion of human resource management relations: Institutional and cultural limits. Emerald Group Publishing
- [21] Irefin, P. & Mechanic, M. A. (2014). Effect of employee commitment on organizational performance in Coca-Cola Nigeria Limited Maiduguri, Borno State IOSR. *Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 19(3), 33-41.
- [22] Khan, R. I., Aslam, H. D., & Lodhi, I. (2011). Compensation management: A strategic conduit towards achieving Employee retention and job satisfaction in

- banking sector of Pakistan, *International Journal of Human Resource Studies*, 1(1), 89-97
- [23] Kipkebut, D. J. (2010). *Human Resources Management Practices and Organizational Commitment in Higher Educational Institutions: A Kenyan Case*.
- [24] Lawrence, J., (2014). *What are the different types of performance appraisal systems?* Sift Media, Bristol, UK.
- [25] Maina, N., Namusonge, G., & Milgo, G. (2017). Training as a determinant of employee commitment. A survey of K.T.D.A. tea factories in Kenya. Unpublished PhD. Thesis. Juja: Jomo Kenyatta University of Agriculture and Technology.
- [26] Meyer, J. P. & Allen, N. (1984). The Handbook of Employee Engagement: Perspectives, Issues, Research and Practice. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 69, 372–378.
- [27] Meyer, J. P. & Allen, N. (1997). *Commitment in the workplace: Theory, research, and application*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- [28] Meyer, J. P. & Maltin, R. E. (2010). Employee Commitment and wellbeing: A Critical Review, theoretical Framework and Research Agenda. *Journal of Vocational Behavior* 77, 323- 337.
- [29] Meyer, J. P. & Maltin, R. E. (2010). Employee Commitment and wellbeing: A Critical Review, theoretical Framework and Research Agenda. *Journal of Vocational Behavior* 77, 323-337.
- [30] Mohammadnoor AL-Qudah, K.M. & Osman, A. (2014). The effect of human resources planning and training and development on organizational performance in the government sector in Jordan. 4(4).
- [31] Munjuri, M (2011). *The effects of human resources management practices in enhancing employee performance in Catholic institutions of higher learning in Kenya*.
- [32] Mustaffa, Kamis (2007). Academic reward systems among Ghanaian universities: Implantation process and challenges. *International Journal of Educational Science*; 14(3):25–34
- [33] Nel, J. H. & Linde, B. (2019). *The art of engaging unionised employees*. Singapore: Palgrave Macmillan.
- [34] Newman, A. & Sheikh, A. Z. (2012). Organizational rewards and employee commitment: A Chinese Study. *Journal of Managerial Psychology*. 27(1), 71-89.
- [35] Nkeobuna, J. & Ugoani, N. (2020). Strategic human resource management and business performance in Nigeria. *American Journal of Business and Society*, 6(3),128-137
- [36] Odunayo, H. A. (2021). Human resource management practices and small and medium scale business in Nigeria. *International Journal of Business and Management Review*, 9(2), 63-76
- [37] Ogbu E. F & Udensi, C. E., (2017). Human resource management practices and lecturers' retention in selected Nigerian Public Universities. *International Journal of Management and Marketing Systems*, Available at SSRN: <https://ssrn.com/abstract=3480824>
- [38] Ogeniyi, K. O., Adeyemi, M. A. & Olaoye, B. O. (2017). Organizational commitment and employee's job performance: Evidence from Nigerian hospitality industry. *International Journal of Innovation Psychology and Social Development*, 5(3), 15-22.
- [39] Okechukwu, Elizabeth Uzoamaka, Udochukwu, Okeke & Eze, Jude (2016). *Application of strategic human resource management in manufacturing organizations in Enugu State*. 5(3).
- [40] Omolo, J. & Otengah, W. A. (2013). Influence of human resource management practices on the performance of small and medium enterprises in Kisumu Municipality, Kenya. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 4(1), 130-136.
- [41] Omomia, O. A., & Babalola, J. A. (2014). The History of Private Sector Participation in University Education in Nigeria (1989-2012). *Research on Humanities and Social Sciences*, 4(18), 153-162.
- [42] Ongori, H. (2007). A Review of the literature on employee turnover. *African Journal of Business Management*. 49-54.
- [43] Onwuka, E. M. & Onwuchekwa, F. (2018). Compensation management and organizational performance a study of selected pharmaceutical companies in Awka, Anambra State. *Journal of Business and Management (IOSR-JBM)* 20(9), 36-47
- [44] Prabhu, M., Abdullah, N. N. & Ahmed, R. R. (2020). Segmenting the manufacturing industries and measuring the performance: using interval-valued triangular fuzzy TOPSIS method. *Complex Intell. Syst..* <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40747-020-00157-0>
- [45] Radosavljevic, D., Dragic, M., & Cilerdzic, V. (2017) *Employee organizational commitment: international review* 1(2)
- [46] Ramazan Yılmaz & Fatih Mehmet Bulut (2015). *The effect of human resources management on organizational performance*. Bursa Orhangazi University, Bursa, Turkey. 2(44), 5 13.
- [47] Reetta, J. (2018). Employee commitment, how it can be influenced by the recruitment and induction processes of organizations and what employees experience to be the source of the changes to their individual components. Unpublished Thesis submitted to Helsinki Metropolia University of Applied Sciences.
- [48] Rehman, S. U., Mohamed, R., & Ayoup, H. (2019). The mediating role of organizational capabilities between organizational performance and its determinants. *Journal of Global Entrepreneurship Research*, 9(1), 1-23.
- [49] Rizal, M., Idrus, M. S., & Djumahir, M. R. (2014). Effect of compensation on motivation, organizational commitment and employee performance, *International Journal of Business and Management Invention*, 3(2), 64-79.
- [50] Salihu, M. J. (2020). Demographic change and transition in Southeast Asia: Implications for higher education. *Universal Journal of Educational Research*, 8(2), 678-688. <https://doi.org/10.13189/ujer.2020.080241>
- [51] Sharma J. P. & Bajpai, N. (2010). Organizational commitment and its impact on job satisfaction of employees: A comparative study in public and private sector in India. *International Bulletin of Business Administration*, 9, 7-19.

- [52] Sikula, A. (2018). Personnel administration and human resources management. *Journal of basic Applied Scientific Research*, 2(2), 31-41
- [53] Storey, J. (2014). *Developments in the management of human resources: An interim report*. Warwick papers in industrial relations, 17. Coventry: University of Warwick.
- [54] Tesema, M. & Soeters, J. (2006). Challenges and prospects of HRM in developing countries: testing the HRM-performance link in Eritrean civil service, *International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 17(1), 86-105.
- [55] Tettey, J. (2006). Staff Retention in African Universities: Elements of sustainable strategy. Washington D.C: World Bank Press, Thailand -a literature review, *International Journal of Trade, Economics and Finance*, 5(2).
- [56] Udu, A. A. & Ameh, A. A. (2016). Effects of employee commitment on organizational performance in the banking industry: an evidence from First Bank zonal office. *Journal of Business Administration*, 6(1), 1-7.
- [57] Wilkinson, A., Redman, T. & Dundon, T. (2017). Human resource management: A contemporary perspective. In A. Wilkinson, T. Redman, & T. Dundon (Eds.), *Contemporary human resource management: Texts and cases* (5th ed., 4-33). Harlow, United Kingdom: Pearson.
- [58] Zheng, W., Sharan, K. & Wei, J. (2010). New development of organizational commitment: A critical review (1960-2009). *African Journal of Business and Management*, 4(1), 12-20.

Translanguaging in Linguistic Landscape of Historical and Cultural Streets

Wanyi Chen

School of Foreign Studies, Yangtze University, China

Received: 09 Nov 2023; Received in revised form: 12 Dec 2023; Accepted: 20 Dec 2023
©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license
(<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Under the influence of globalization, multilingualism has become the way of social communication. Linguistic landscape in public space is complex and diverse with blurred boundary of languages. The interaction of multimodality and languages increase complexity of linguistic landscape. From the perspective of translanguaging, language practice on linguistic landscape not only transcends individual languages, but also goes beyond words, involving diverse semiotic resources. Through application of the concept of translanguaging, we can explore how different linguistic forms, signs and modalities co-occur to express meaning. Linguistic landscape in historical and cultural streets is an important window of the identity of the city. The linguistic landscape of historical and cultural streets shows a common diversity of language, culture and identity, reflecting obscure boundary of languages. The multilingual hybridity implies the conflicting and complex negotiation of multiple identity in the new stage of seeking for local development under economic globalization and urbanization. It is worth analyzing how the linguistic landscape of historical and cultural streets transcends semantic resources of different languages, varieties and multimodality to build a local identity.

Keywords— Linguistic landscape, historical and cultural streets, translanguaging, multilingualism

I. INTRODUCTION

With the spread of English and development of globalization, it is hard to find a pure monolingual community. Language use tends to be multilingual, and multilingualism has become the way of social communication. Initial studies of multilingualism focus on spoken language. Since 1997, the visual text of public signs, which reflects real language practice of society, has gradually entered the scope of multilingual research. “Linguistic Landscape” observes “the language of public road signs, advertising billboards, street names, place names, commercial shop signs, and public signs of government buildings, which combines to form the linguistic landscape of a given territory, region, or urban agglomeration” (Landry and Bourhis, 1997). Linguistic landscape refers to the visibility and salience of languages on public and commercial signs in a given territory or region. By showing language distribution, it provides important insights on power, status and identity of language use. Linguistic landscapes adds new views on multilingualism by focusing on language choices, hierarchies of languages, regulations, indexicality, or

literacy (Gorter and Cenoz, 2015), demonstrating the language diversity in society.

Brought by population movement and cultural interchange, language contact and exchange are more common. New linguistic phenomena arise from the process of population movement, cultural interchange and social changes. Language on signs are no longer simply hierarchically displayed, but in more complex mixing forms (Moriarty, 2014). The coexistence and interaction between languages are more complicated with blurred boundary. By using previous theories in multilingualism, it seems to be becoming difficult to classify language on signs. At the same time, the interpretation of mixed use of linguistic and multimodal resources requires new theories.

II. LINGUISTIC LANDSCAPE

There are various themes in the study of linguistic landscape. Tradition themes of linguistic landscape study are differences between language practice and policy, the vitality of minority languages, the spread of English, etc. New themes such as impact of linguistic landscape on

language education, linguistic landscape in virtual space and so on have emerged (Gorter, 2013). The presentation of languages on signs reveals people's betrayal and obedience of governments' attitude of different languages. The competition between powers of different groups influences the vitality of minority and other languages. Along with other languages, English is related to multilingual phenomena for its presence in multilingual and multimodal texts which display soft boundaries between languages and between modes (Cenoz and Gorter, 2008). Thus, signs are rich language resources around learner to improve multilingual competence. "Studies on the linguistic landscape conducted around the world suggest a great variety in language use, and the studies contribute to a better understanding of multilingualism" (Gorter and Cenoz, 2015a). Multilingualism is always the focus of research in linguistic landscape, closely related to various themes.

In order to analysis multiple languages on signs, different methods are applied. In terms of function of multilingualism, "atmospheric" and "community" multilingualism of signs are distinguished by Cook (2013). Community multilingualism is for practical information purposes while atmospheric multilingualism for function to locate, attract and inform. As for information and content of different languages, Reh's(2004) put forward four types of combinations of languages and information, focusing on arrangement of multilingual information. Sebba (2013) adopted a similar framework for analysis of "language-content-relationship". Instead, Huebner's (2006) attention differed for his observation on the structural display of language form. In his study on Bangkok's linguistic landscape, many bilingual signs display a clear separation of languages, but there are other signs that show forms of mixing. Huebner questioned the boundaries between languages since Thai and English are frequently mixed in terms of script, lexicon and syntax. For a long time, researches on linguistic landscape explore language distribution by classify language on signs into certain named languages. But such a classification isn't easy. It was found that the boundary of languages and signs are both fuzzy.

III. THEORY OF "TRANSLANGUAGING"

The term "Translanguaging" origins from pedagogical phenomenon "trawsieithu" (Williams, 1994) in bilingual education in Wales, where teachers would teach in Welsh while students tended to response in English. Instead of viewing it negatively, Williams considered processing input in one language followed by content-relevant production in another language can improve students'

bilingual competence. The process commands for more deeper understanding of both languages. Thus, it is an effective way to language learning. Baker (2001) then brough the idea to the English-speaking world and translated it into "translanguaging", the planned and systematic use of two languages for teaching and learning inside the same lesson. In social communication, it involves "multilingual discourse practices in which bilinguals engage in order to make sense of their bilingual worlds" (Baker, 2011: 288). It is natural use of all languages by multilinguals to construct meaning. Translanguaging suggests the idea that two or more languages are used in an integrated manner in understanding, speaking, literacy, and, not least, learning (Lewis, Jones and Baker, 2012). Li (2011) applied translanguaging to a broad view that it includes "any going between different linguistic structures, including different modalities". Those language practice not only transcends individual languages, but also goes beyond words, involving diverse semiotic resources (Canagarajah, 2013). Li (2018) further developed translanguaging into a practical theory of language, which offers better interpretation of multilinguals' fluid and dynamic practice that transcend the boundaries between named languages, language varieties and other semiotic systems.

To see various linguistic resources of multilinguals as an integrated system, translanguaging takes a different view on language. Translanguaging is related to translation and code-switching (García, 2011), but translation and code-switching still presuppose alternation of two languages as separate entities (Gorter and Cenoz, 2015b). The boundaries of named languages (English, Chinese, French, etc.) are politically and socially defined from an outsider's view. From the insider's perspective of a multilingual, there is only his or her full idiolect or repertoire, which belongs only to the speaker, not to any named language (Otheguy, García and Reid, 2015). The personal idiolect or repertoire consists of language features and knowledges from what a multilingual have learned from all languages. Multilinguals incline to fluid use of all language structures from an integrated system. Multilingual speakers don't think and communicate in English, Chinese and so on separately, but selecting all available features that are socioculturally appropriate (Velasco and García, 2014).

Thus, language practice of multilingual speakers naturally transcends the artificial boundaries of languages and language varieties. From the translanguaging perspective, speakers think beyond the boundaries of named languages and language varieties including the geography-, social class-, age-, or gender-based varieties (Li, 2018) . At the same time, multilingual practice also transcends the traditional division between linguistic and non-linguistic

systems. Language is a multisensory and multimodal semiotic system interconnected with other cognitive systems, such as listening, logic thinking, imagination and so on. In the brain of people, language use is based on cognitive knowledge about what they have known of the world. In reality, people's communication is always multimodal and multisensory. People could receive and produce information in various form-- textual, aural, linguistic, spatial, and visual (Li, 2018). The semiotic resources from linguistic, multimodal, multisensory system are selected by speakers freely and fluidly to construct and interpret meaning. To sum up, translanguaging is both going between different linguistic structures and systems, including different modalities (speaking, writing, signing, listening, reading, remembering) and going beyond them (Li, 2011).

Translanguaging underscores multilinguals' creativity and criticality. From a translanguaging lens, multilingualism by the very nature of the phenomenon is a rich source of creativity and criticality, as it entails tension, conflict, competition, difference, and change in a number of spheres, ranging from ideologies, policies, and practices to historical and current contents. Creativity is the ability to push and break boundaries between named language and between language varieties, and to flout norms of behavior including linguistic behavior. Criticality is the ability to use evidence to question, problematize, and articulate views (Li, 2011; Li and Zhu, 2013). In 21 century, enhanced contacts between people of diverse backgrounds provide new opportunities for innovation and creativity. Interestingly, in the era of globalization, multilinguals gradually accumulate fragmental knowledge of named languages in their daily life and build their unique repertoire (Tian and Zhang, 2014). They usually mix their mother tongue with language fragments for different communicative purposes. High-level multilinguals may disrupt the "norm", flexibly collaborating with various linguistic structures to generate new expressions. They are capable of responding to the historical and present conditions critically. Trough language practices like translanguaging, people consciously construct and constantly modify their sociocultural identities and values.

The concept of translanguaging is particularly relevant to multilinguals, including the full range of linguistic performances of multilingual language users for purposes that transcend the combination of structures, the alternation between systems, the transmission of information and the representation of values, identities and relationships (Li, 2011). In everyday interaction, language users move dynamically between the so-called languages, language varieties, styles, registers, and writing systems, to fulfil a variety of strategic and communicative functions.

Translanguaging is a descriptive label for language practice but more a theory to explain multilingualism. Translanguaging is a macro lens for describing and explaining multilinguals' full use of the linguistic repertoire instead of a pronoun of some fixed kinds of language structures. Within a translanguaging lens, it is entirely possible to have micro units of analysis like codeswitching, which is one way for speakers to move between language system (García, 2011; Seals, 2020; Zhang and Chan, 2017). Translanguaging through code-switching, translations, transliterating, trans-enunciating and so on (García, 2009; Canagarajah, 2013) reconstructs language by intermingling multiple languages and modes (Lu and Horner; 2013) for meaning making (García, 2009).

Translanguaging is a research perspective that challenges conventional approaches to multilingualism (Li, 2018) coming out of practical concerns of understanding the creative and dynamic practices human beings engage in with multiple named languages as well as semiotic and cognitive resources. From a translanguaging perspective, asking simply which language is being used becomes an uninteresting and insignificant question (Li, 2018). It requires to move the focus away from treating languages as discrete and complete systems to how language users orchestrate their diverse and multiple meaning-making resources in their everyday social life.

IV. TRANSLANGUAGING IN LINGUISTIC LANDSCAPE

Translanguaging also opposes the view to see languages on signs as a bounded and independent codes. Multilingual practice on signs is fluid and flexible, transcending the boundaries between named languages, language varieties, and semiotic systems. In a superdiverse society, translanguaging is norm of communication on the ground in interaction in public (Simpson, 2017; Adami, 2019). Through the application of the concept of translanguaging, we can foreground the co-occurrence of different linguistic forms, signs and modalities (Gorter and Cenoz, 2015a). More importantly, we need to explore how different linguistic forms, signs and modalities co-occur to express meaning.

Various linguistic resources come into different forms of translanguaging on signs. Translation repeats information more or less word-for-word (Alomoush and Al-naimat, 2020). Code-meshing mixes more than two language features into one linguistic structure (Cormier, 2020). Translation presents standard language form while code-meshing shows "playing" with words. In a school context, the application of two forms—translation and code-

meshing on linguistic landscape aims to express their multilingual and multicultural teaching environment (Cormier, 2020; Karafylli and Maligkoudi, 2021). More rich forms are found to describe translanguaging comprehensively in multimodal Macao posters, such as “transmodal translanguaging, transliteration with special visual effects, a similar visual form shared between a character and an alphabet, language-neutral elements, integration of Arabic numbers and English words, intra-unit translanguaging, homospatiality, etc” (Zhang and Chan, 2017). These creative forms of flexible multilingualism contest conventional norm and power, as a transformation of patterns due to globalization. Various forms of translanguaging in Macao highlight the co-occurrence of different linguistic and semiotic elements, especially visual modalities. Furthermore, in the context of a butcher's shop in Leeds (Adami, 2019), the interaction of objects and written languages with various cultural features, like a Fortune Cat on shelf and English signs, provides an interesting instance of translanguaging. The complex layering of the multimodal deployment in the shop accommodates and responds to the communicative needs of an increasingly socioculturally and linguistically diverse demographics of customers (Adami, 2019).

Some regions with their unique political and cultural backgrounds have their own forms and functions of translanguaging. In the Greek context in times of crisis, the translanguaging instances of city graffiti show a creative dimension of different linguistic forms and resources to criticize the current economic and political situation. The unique combinations of Greek, French and English elements on morphological and syntactic levels result in often unpredictable new translanguaging words and expressions. The creative use of translanguaging makes the intended messages lighter, more creative and more humorous, making bilinguals feel at home and free from restrictive norms (Gogonas and Maligkoudi, 2019). In the state of Bosnia and Herzegovina (BiH), Bosniaks, Croats, and Serbs are mutually-intelligible varieties of local “languages”. However, the three language varieties have their own ethnic and religious identities. Instead of highlighting the divisiveness of linguistic identity, the linguistic landscape of Sarajevo indicates a tendency toward inclusion and linguistic egalitarianism by tending towards the more neutral BCS. BCS represents a common core among the three varieties--that is, signs that could not be reliably classified as belonging to one of the three traditional varieties and exhibiting elements shared by all (Tankosic and Litzenberg, 2021). The hybrid of local varieties in BiH seems to be an implicit phenomenon of translanguaging. Another indispensable phenomenon of translanguaging is linguistic mixture of different languages

in script (Atta, 2021). Scripts have strong relationship with religion, culture, and identity. In Pakistan, the alternative selection of script and language indicates hybridity of identity. “Urdu written in Perso-Arabic script indicates its linkage with Islam, however, if it is written in Roman it manifests its alliance with West” (Atta, 2021).

As we have mentioned above, translanguaging are different in forms and functions based on its social context. Multilingual and multimodal resources in linguistic landscape can be seen as a repertoire, brought together in each specific text for communication. Translanguaging in the linguistic landscape is characterized by having multilingualism as the norm, involving multilingual and multimodal repertoires that are used in a social context (Gorter and Cenoz, 2015a). Translanguaging necessarily implies some type of communication, such as demonstrating diversity, contesting convention, realizing egalitarianism, indicating hybridity, etc. In the study of linguistic landscape, translanguaging is source of creative language practice for dealing with differences and conflicts (Gogonas and Maligkoudi, 2019; Calvi and Uberti-bona, 2020).

Translanguaging is the theory for interpreting linguistic landscape, and linguistic landscape is practical space for translanguaging. In recent years, the notion of translanguaging has been incorporated into linguistic landscape research in an attempt to understand the mutual relationship between place and linguistic resources (Gorter and Cenoz, 2015a; Pennycook, 2017). “Translanguaging is certainly an approach to linguistic landscapes that enriches the study of multilingualism and takes it forward” (Gorter and Cenoz, 2015b). Under the influence of globalization, there is still a lot of space for applying the theory of translanguaging to the study of linguistic landscape in other social context, which is helpful for full description of forms of translanguaging and explanation of complex multilingualism.

V. TRANSLANGUAGING IN LINGUISTIC LANDSCAPE OF HISTORICAL AND CULTURAL STREETS

After the Second World War, the rapid urban development and reconstruction go hand in hand. Historical areas are physical spaces of history and culture of cities. Therefore, instead of large-scale demolition of the old, it is necessary to preserve some historical areas to retain historical memory and continuity of urban development. In China, “historical and cultural streets refer to areas of a certain scale that have been ratified by the governments of provinces, autonomous regions and municipalities directly with rich cultural relics, concentrated historical buildings,

which completely and truly reflect the traditional pattern and historical style" (according to the Regulations on the Protection of Famous Historical and Cultural Cities, Towns and Villages promulgated in 2008). With a lot of cities, China has abundant urban histories and cultures. The number of historical and cultural streets in China is huge. Until 2023, more than 1,200 historical and cultural streets have been designated across the country (Ministry of Housing and Urban-Rural Development of the People's Republic of China, 2023). Historical and cultural streets are indispensable constituents of historical and cultural heritage, carrying plenty of historical, social and cultural information. More importantly, historical and cultural streets are living cultural heritage with a large number of residents living inside and their own unique community cultures. Historical and cultural streets are important spatial carriers of local cultural memory, bearing multiple attributes such as history and reality, culture and economy. As Chinese cities enter a new stage of development, historical and cultural streets are seeking for local development under economic globalization and urbanization (Wu and Zhan, 2022).

Public signs in historical and cultural streets are an important window of the identity of the city, reflecting the political, economic and cultural characteristics of the area. Linguistic landscape of historical and cultural streets is a new research topic of linguistic landscape in recent years (Wu and Zhan, 2022). Linguistic landscape of historical and cultural streets all investigates language choices and interaction, but with various focuses, such as the interactive relationship between sign makers, signs and sign readers (Yang and Sun; 2018); principles of construction of linguistic landscape (Xu, 2022; Qia and Li, 2022); values and cultures of historical and cultural streets (Shi, 2020; Zheng, 2021); multilingual co-occurrence on signs (Wu and Zhan, 2022; An and Zhang, 2022); etc. However, the linguistic landscape of historical and cultural streets shows a common diversity of language, culture and identity.

With the development of city, multilingualism has become the important feature of historical and cultural streets. In Chinese context, Chinese and English are visible on both government and private signs. Japanese and Korean are the most frequently used foreign languages besides English on government signs (Yang and Sun, 2018; Zheng, 2021; Huang, 2023). Private signs could have other foreign languages (such as Thai, German, French, etc.) and local languages such as Zhuang minority language (Huang, 2023), Wuhan dialect (An and Zhang, 2022) and Cantonese (Wu and Zhan, 2017). Private signs of most historical and cultural streets present more diverse languages than official signs but there are also some

exceptions. Those exceptions are under the impact of government's goal to build international community but also develop tourism commodity. The combinations of languages are in multiple monolingual and multilingual signs with various languages. The most monolingual signs are Chinese signs, and the most multilingual signs are Chinese-English signs. Signs contain more than one language are common and pure monolingual linguistic landscape is impossible in historical and cultural streets. The combinations of multiple languages tell the coexistence of different culture and identity. The local, national and foreign languages mark some differences of people from various background and culture. Language varieties of Chinese (Wu and Zhan, 2022; An and Zhang, 2022; Qi and Li, 2022) distinguish themselves for different functions in meaning construction such as simplified Chinese, traditional Chinese, Pinyin, etc. From the translanguaging perspective, the linguistic landscape of historical and cultural streets transcends various linguistic resources for the alternation between languages, varieties and systems to construct and interpret meaning.

What's more, languages are not presented one by one separately like on most government signs. Some signs show hybrid code-meshing. The hybrid use of traditional Chinese, simplified Chinese, Wade-Giles Romanisation and English in one expression of phrase on official signs of Jiangnan Road in Wuhan makes a compromise between old and new identities (An and Zhang, 2022). The Cantonese is attached to Chinese and English by means of transcription, transliteration and script to realize the construction of local culture (Wu, 2022). The multilingualism in such a situation arrogates the existing language norms (including phonetic norms, lexical norms, font norms, etc.), reflecting the obscure boundary of languages. The multilingual hybridity implies the conflicting and complex negotiation of multiple identity.

VI. CONCLUSION

The distribution and interaction of languages in historical and cultural streets show characteristics consistent with the theory of translanguaging. From the view of translanguaging, the co-occurrence and hybridity of multiple languages are both kinds of linguistic performances that transcend the combination of structures, the alternation between systems, the transmission of information and the representation of values, identities and relationships (Li, 2011). Translanguaging is the creative language practice for dealing with differences, conflict, different ideologies, policies and practices (Li, 2018). In diverse contexts of historical and cultural streets, it is worth attention to interpret the multilingual practice from a

translanguaging perspective, explaining how multilingual and multi-semantic resources are negotiated to convey historical, social and cultural information.

REFERENCES

- [1] Adami E, 2019. Multimodal sign-making in today's diversity: The case of Leeds Kirkgate Market[M]/SHERRIS A, ADAMI E. Making Signs, Translanguaging Ethnographies: Exploring Urban, Rural and Educational Spaces. Bristol: Multilingual Matters: 26-44.
- [2] Alomoush O I S, Al-naimat G K, 2020. English in the linguistic landscape of Jordanian shopping malls: Sociolinguistic variation and translanguaging[J]. The Asian Journal of Applied Linguistics, 7(1): 101-115.
- [3] An R, Zhang Y, 2022. Language choice and identity construction: linguistic landscape of Jiangnan Road in Wuhan[J/OL]. Journal of Multilingual and Multicultural Development [2023-07-30].
- [4] Atta A, 2021. Scripts on Linguistic Landscapes: A Marker of Hybrid Identity in Urban Areas of Pakistan[J/OL]. Journal of Nusantara Studies-Jonus, 6(2): 58-96.
- [5] Baker C, 2001. Foundations of bilingual education and bilingualism[M]. Multilingual matters.
- [6] Calvi M V, Uberti-bona M, 2020. Negotiating languages, identities and space in Hispanic linguistic landscape in Milan[J/OL]. Journal of Multilingual and Multicultural Development, 41(1): 25-44.
- [7] Canagarajah S, 2013. Translingual practice: Global Englishes and cosmopolitan relations[M]. Routledge.
- [8] Cenoz J, Gorter D, 2008. The linguistic landscape as an additional source of input in second language acquisition[J/OL]. IRAL - International Review of Applied Linguistics in Language Teaching, 46(3)[2023-05-07].
- [9] Cook V, 2013. The language of the street[J/OL]. APPLIED LINGUISTICS REVIEW, 4(1): 43-81.
- [10] Cormier G, 2020. Translanguaging and Linguistic Landscapes: A Study of Manitoban Schools[J/OL]. OLBI Working Papers, 10[2023-02-19].
- [11] García O, 2009. Bilingual education in the 21st century: A global perspective[M]. John Wiley & Sons.
- [12] García O, 2011. Educating New York's bilingual children: constructing a future from the past[J/OL]. International Journal of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism, 14(2): 133-153.
- [13] Gogonas N, Maligkoudi C, 2019. Translanguaging instances in the Greek linguistic landscape in times of crisis[J/OL]. Journal of Applied Linguistics(32): 66-82.
- [14] Gorter D, 2013. Linguistic Landscapes in a Multilingual World[J/OL]. Annual Review of Applied Linguistics, 33: 190-212.
- [15] Gorter D, Cenoz J, 2015a. Linguistic Landscape and Multilingualism[M/OL]/CENOZ J, GORTER D, MAY S. Language Awareness and Multilingualism. Cham: Springer International Publishing: 1-13[2023-08-07].
- [16] Gorter D, Cenoz J, 2015b. Translanguaging and linguistic landscapes[J/OL]. Linguistic Landscape. An international journal, 1(1-2): 54-74.
- [17] Huebner T, 2006. Bangkok's linguistic landscapes: Environmental print, codemixing, and language change[J]. Linguistic Landscape: A New Approach to Multilingualism.- Clevedon: Multilingual Matters: 44-65.
- [18] Karafylli M, MALIGKOUDI C, 2021. Educators' perspectives on translanguaging schoolscape and language education for refugee students in Greek educational settings[J/OL]. Education Inquiry: 1-30.
- [19] Landry R, Bourhis R Y, 1997. Linguistic Landscape and Ethnolinguistic Vitality: An Empirical Study[J/OL]. Journal of Language and Social Psychology, 16(1): 23-49.
- [20] Lewis G, Jones B, Baker C, 2012. Translanguaging: origins and development from school to street and beyond[J/OL]. Educational Research and Evaluation, 18(7): 641-654.
- [21] Moriarty M, 2014. Languages in motion: Multilingualism and mobility in the linguistic landscape[J/OL]. International Journal of Bilingualism, 18(5): 457-463.
- [22] Otheguy R, García O, Reid W, 2015. Clarifying translanguaging and deconstructing named languages: A perspective from linguistics[J/OL]. Applied Linguistics Review, 6(3): 281-307.
- [23] Pennycook A, 2017. Translanguaging and semiotic assemblages[J/OL]. International Journal of Multilingualism, 14(3): 269-282.
- [24] QI W, Li H E, 2022. Mapping the Linguistic Landscape of Historic Tourist Attractions: a Case study of South Luogu Alley in Beijing.[J]. Journal of Landscape Research, 14(2).
- [25] Reh M, 2004. Multilingual writing: a reader-oriented typology — with examples from Lira Municipality (Uganda)[J/OL]. International Journal of the Sociology of Language, 2004(170): 1-41.
- [26] Seals C A, 2020. Classroom translanguaging through the linguistic landscape[M/OL]/Malinowski D, Maxim H H, Dubreil S. Language Teaching in the Linguistic Landscape: Volume 49. Springer Cham: 119-141.
- [27] Sebba M, 2013. Multilingualism in written discourse: An approach to the analysis of multilingual texts[J/OL]. International Journal of Bilingualism, 17(1): 97-118.
- [28] Simpson J, 2017. Translanguaging in the contact zone: Language use in superdiverse urban areas[M/OL]/COLEMAN H. Multilingualisms and Development: Selected Proceedings of the 11th Language & Development Conference, New Delhi, India 2015. New Delhi, India: British Council: 207-223.
- [29] Tankosic A, Litzenberg J, 2021. Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: Inherent Translanguaging in the Linguistic Landscape of Sarajevo[J/OL]. European Journal of Applied Linguistics, 9(2): 183-207.
- [30] Velasco P, García O, 2014. Translanguaging and the Writing of Bilingual Learners[J/OL]. Bilingual Research Journal, 37(1): 6-23.
- [31] Li W, 2011. Moment Analysis and translanguaging space: Discursive construction of identities by multilingual Chinese youth in Britain[J/OL]. Journal of Pragmatics, 43(5): 1222-1235.
- [32] Li W, 2018. Translanguaging as a Practical Theory of Language[J/OL]. Applied Linguistics, 39(1): 9-30.
- [33] Li W, Zhu H, 2013. Translanguaging Identities and Ideologies: Creating Transnational Space Through Flexible Multilingual Practices Amongst Chinese University Students in the UK[J/OL]. Applied Linguistics, 34(5): 516-535
- [34] Williams C, 1994. Arfarniad o ddulliau dysgu ac addysgu yng nghyd-destun addysg uwchradd ddwyieithog[M]. Bangor

University (United Kingdom).

- [35] Zhang H, Chan B H S, 2017a. Translanguaging in multimodal Macao posters: Flexible versus separate multilingualism[J/OL]. *International Journal of Bilingualism*, 21(1): 34-56.
- [36] 黄羽萌, 2023. 三维分析理论下的历史文化街区语言景观研究——以桂林东西巷为例[J]. *南方论刊*(05 vo No.380): 87-89.
[Huang Y M,2023. Linguistic landscape of historical and cultural streets under the theory of three-dimensional analysis -- A case study of East West Street in Guilin[J]. *Nan Fang Lun Kan* (05 vo No.380): 87-89.]
- [37] 史媛, 2020. 历史文化街区商铺语言景观研究[J]. *教育教学论坛*(44): 139-140.
[Shi Y,2020. Study on Linguistic Landscape of Shops in Historical and Cultural Street[J]. *Education and Teaching Forum* (44): 139-140.]
- [38] 田飞洋, 张维佳, 2014. 全球化社会语言学:语言景观研究的新理论——以北京市学院路双语公示语为例[J/OL]. *语言文字应用*(02): 38-45.
[Tian F Y and Zhang W J,2014. The Sociolinguistics of Globalization as a New Theory in Linguistic Landscape Studies: The Case of Bilingual Signs on Xueyuan Road, Beijing[J/OL]. *Applied Linguistics* (02): 38-45.]
- [39] 巫喜丽, 战菊, 2022. 历史文化街区语言景观研究——以店名标牌为例[J/OL]. *中国外语*, 19(4): 53-61.
[Wu X L and Zhan J,2022. Exploring the Linguistic Landscape of Historical and Cultural Streets: Focusing on the Study of Shop Name Signs[J/OL]. *Foreign Languages in China*, 19(4): 53-61.]
- [40] 巫喜丽, 战菊, 2017. 全球化背景下广州市“非洲街”语言景观实探[J]. *外语研究*(02 vo 34): 6-11+112.
[Wu X L and Zhan J,2017. The Multilingual Landscape of “the African Street” in Guangzhou City in the Context of Globalization: A Case Study[[J]. *Foreign Languages in China* (02 vo 34): 6-11+112.]
- [41] 徐晓茜, 2022. 鼓浪屿景区语言景观研究[D]. 河北师范大学, 2022.
[Xu X Q,2022. A Study on the Linguistic Landscape of Kulangsu Scenic[D]. Hubei Normal University,2022.]
- [42] 杨荣华, 孙鑫, 2018. 互动顺序视域下城市历史文化街区语言景观研究:以南京为例[J]. *外语电化教学*(06): 100-105.
[Yang R H and Sun X,2018. Linguistic Landscape in Urban Historic and Cultural Districts Based on the Theory of Interaction Order: The Case of Nanjing[J]. *Technology Enhanced Foreign Language Education* (06): 100-105.]
- [43] 郑燕, 2021. 福州三坊七巷语言景观研究[D]. 辽宁师范大学, 2021.
[Zheng Y,2021. Research on Language Landscape of Three Lanes and Seven Alleys in Fuzhou[D]. Liaoning Normal University.]

Enhancing English Language Education: The Impact of AI Integration in the Classroom

Hejar Ali Fattah¹, Balachandran Vadivel², Ahmad Abdulkareem Shaban³, Kalaiyarasi Shanmugam⁴

^{1,2,3}Department of General Education, Cihan University-Duhok, Kurdistan Region, Iraq

⁴Department of English, Sri Venkatesvara Polytechnic College, Tamil Nadu, India

*Corresponding Author: sasibalu83@gmail.com

Received: 11 Nov 2023; Received in revised form: 18 Dec 2023; Accepted: 25 Dec 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Artificial Intelligence (AI) integration in education promises to transform language learning, particularly in English education. This study examines AI's impact on language acquisition, comprehension, and fluency in English learners. It aims to evaluate AI applications in English classrooms, explore their influence on teaching methods, and assess perceptions among educators and students. Literature review emphasizes AI's diverse uses, including natural language processing and adaptive learning platforms, for personalized learning and enhanced language proficiency. Employing a mixed-method approach, quantitative analysis of language outcomes combines with qualitative insights from surveys, interviews, and observations. Expected results aim to demonstrate AI's positive influence, improving language skills, boosting engagement, and fostering tailored learning experiences. Challenges in AI implementation, such as accessibility and pedagogical adaptation, are also investigated. This research's implications extend to educators, institutions, and policymakers, offering insights into leveraging AI to improve English education. Understanding AI's impact and limitations supports refining teaching methods and curriculum for effective language acquisition. Overall, this study contributes to innovative language education approaches, providing guidance on AI integration to advance English proficiency in modern classrooms.

Keywords— Artificial Intelligence, English language education, AI applications, personalized learning, language proficiency

I. INTRODUCTION

Overview of the study:

Artificial Intelligence (AI) integration in education is rapidly evolving, holding the potential to revolutionize language learning, particularly in the realm of English education. This study seeks to investigate the profound impact of AI on language acquisition, comprehension, and fluency among English learners. By examining the incorporation of AI applications within English classrooms, the study aims to delve into their influence on teaching methodologies and evaluate the perceptions of both educators and students.

Aims of the Study:

- i. To assess the effectiveness of AI applications in enhancing language acquisition, comprehension, and fluency among English learners.

- ii. To analyze the impact of AI integration on teaching methods in English language education.
- iii. To identify challenges and limitations in implementing AI in English language education.

Justification of Exploring AI Integration in English Language Education:

The significance of exploring AI integration in English language education is multifaceted. Firstly, AI presents an innovative approach that has the potential to personalize learning experiences, catering to diverse learning styles and paces (Bergdahl et al., 2021). Through natural language processing and adaptive learning platforms, AI can provide tailored exercises, feedback, and content, thereby enhancing language proficiency (Vadivel et al., 2023). Secondly, as the demand for English proficiency increases globally, integrating AI offers a solution to address the complexities of language acquisition

by creating engaging and interactive learning environments. Thirdly, understanding the impact and challenges of AI integration is pivotal for educators, institutions, and policymakers to effectively leverage technology in enhancing English education. This research aims to shed light on the transformative potential of AI in English language learning and contribute insights that can refine pedagogical approaches for more effective language acquisition.

Research Questions:

RQ1: How does using Artificial Intelligence (AI) help students learn English better?

RQ2: What changes does AI bring to how teachers teach English, and what difficulties might come up when using AI for teaching?

The advent of Artificial Intelligence (AI) has revolutionized English language education, offering innovative tools that enhance learning experiences for students. AI-powered applications personalize learning, providing tailored exercises, immediate feedback, and adaptive content delivery. These advancements, explored through research question one (RQ1), focus on how AI improves language acquisition, comprehension, and overall proficiency among learners. Meanwhile, research question two (RQ2) examines the changes AI brings to teaching methods in English education, while acknowledging potential challenges in integrating AI into classrooms. This study aims to uncover the transformative role of AI in optimizing language learning, benefitting both students and educators by offering tailored and engaging educational experiences.

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

AI Applications in Language Education:

Numerous studies have explored the integration of AI in language education, specifically targeting English language learning (Vadivel et al., 2022). AI's applications encompass a wide array of tools and methodologies designed to enhance language acquisition, comprehension, and fluency among learners. Research by Jones and Smith (2020) highlighted the positive impact of AI-driven language learning platforms in increasing vocabulary retention rates among English learners by over 30% compared to traditional methods.

Impact on Language Acquisition, Comprehension, and Fluency:

Studies by Johnson et al. (2019) and Lee (2021) have demonstrated AI's significant contribution to language acquisition by enabling personalized learning experiences

(Vadivel et al., 2023). Adaptive learning algorithms embedded in AI platforms analyze individual learning patterns, tailoring exercises and content to match each learner's proficiency level and pace (Liu et al., 2021). This personalized approach has been shown to improve comprehension rates by 25% and fluency by 20% in English language learners within a span of six months.

Diverse Uses of AI in Language Education:

Natural Language Processing (NLP): NLP, a branch of AI, has been extensively employed in language education. NLP-powered applications facilitate language learning through chatbots, virtual tutors, and language assessment tools (Tilwani et al., 2022). These tools enable learners to practice grammar, vocabulary, and pronunciation in a conversational manner, offering immediate feedback and correction.

Adaptive Learning Platforms: AI-driven adaptive learning platforms dynamically adjust content and difficulty levels based on learners' performance (Liu et al., 2021). These platforms utilize machine learning algorithms to identify areas of strength and weakness, presenting tailored exercises to reinforce learning and address specific language deficiencies.

The emphasis on personalized learning through AI applications promotes enhanced language proficiency by catering to individual learning styles and needs (Abdollahi et al., 2022). For instance, research by Garcia and Nguyen (2018) demonstrated that adaptive learning platforms increased English proficiency levels by two grade levels among students with diverse language backgrounds within a school year.

The literature reviewed underscores the transformative potential of AI in English language education (Liu et al., 2021). AI-driven tools, particularly those utilizing NLP and adaptive learning, have shown significant promise in enhancing language acquisition, comprehension, and fluency (Vadivel et al., 2019). The personalized nature of AI applications allows for tailored learning experiences, positively impacting learners' language proficiency levels across diverse demographics.

Integration of AI and Cultural Context:

In recent developments within AI-driven language education, there is a growing emphasis on integrating cultural context into language learning platforms. Emerging trends suggest that AI-powered tools are evolving to not only focus on linguistic aspects but also incorporate cultural nuances. This integration allows learners to gain a deeper understanding of the cultural underpinnings inherent in language (Kolganov et al., 2022). By embracing cultural context, AI-based language learning platforms are moving

beyond pure language instruction, offering a more comprehensive and immersive learning experience that encourages greater appreciation and awareness of diverse cultures among learners.

Future Directions and Challenges:

Looking ahead, while AI holds substantial promise in enhancing language education, certain challenges persist. Ethical considerations surrounding AI use in education, data privacy concerns, and the necessity for continued human-AI collaboration remain areas that necessitate thorough exploration (Balachandran et al., 2021). Moreover, despite the personalized nature of AI-driven learning, ensuring inclusivity for learners with diverse educational needs and backgrounds is imperative. Future research efforts should aim to refine AI algorithms to accommodate these varied learning requirements while also addressing ethical considerations, thereby ensuring a responsible and equitable integration of AI in language education.

Adaptation to Technological Changes:

As AI continues to advance, its integration into language education faces the challenge of keeping pace with technological changes (Vadivel et al., 2022). The rapid evolution of AI algorithms and tools demands continuous adaptation within educational settings. Educators and institutions need to stay updated with technological advancements, ensuring that the integration of AI into language education remains effective and relevant (Vadivel et al., 2021). Strategies for professional development among educators should encompass training on new AI-driven methodologies and tools, fostering a proficient and adaptive teaching environment that maximizes the benefits of technological innovations in language learning.

Enhanced Engagement and Interactivity:

One of the key advantages of AI-driven language learning platforms is their ability to enhance student engagement and interactivity. By offering personalized, interactive, and immersive learning experiences, AI-powered tools have the potential to captivate learners and sustain their interest in language acquisition (Khalil et al., 2021). The incorporation of gamification elements, virtual reality, and interactive exercises within AI-based platforms promotes active participation and a deeper level of engagement among students (Vadivel et al., 2019). This heightened engagement not only contributes to improved learning outcomes but also fosters a more enjoyable and stimulating learning environment for language learners (Zebari et al., 2021).

III. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

Mixed-Method Approach:

This research employs a mixed-method approach to comprehensively assess the impact of AI integration on English language learning. The mixed-method design combines quantitative analysis for numerical data and qualitative insights to delve deeper into perceptions and experiences (Ahmed et al., 2023)

Quantitative Analysis:

Metrics for Measurement:

Language Acquisition: Utilize standardized language proficiency tests assessing grammar, vocabulary, and reading comprehension skills.

Comprehension: Analyze reading comprehension levels through selected passages and questions.

Fluency: Measure speaking and writing fluency through oral presentations and written assignments.

Sample Group and Pre-Post Tests:

Select a diverse sample group of English learners from different proficiency levels and backgrounds.

Administer pre-tests before implementing AI-integrated tools and post-tests after a specified learning period to measure language outcomes.

Utilization of AI-integrated Learning Tools:

Introduce AI-integrated learning tools such as language learning apps, adaptive platforms, or NLP-based applications within the classroom setting.

Analyze data collected from these tools to assess improvements in language skills among students.

Qualitative Insights:

Surveys for Educators and Students:

Design surveys targeting educators and students to gather perceptions on the influence of AI on teaching methods and learning experiences.

Questions may focus on the perceived effectiveness, challenges, and benefits of AI integration.

Interviews:

Conduct interviews with a subset of educators and students selected from the survey participants for deeper qualitative insights. Semi-structured interviews will explore detailed experiences, opinions, and suggestions related to AI integration (Shaban et al., 2017).

Classroom Observations:

Perform structured classroom observations during AI-integrated learning sessions to understand the real-time effects of AI on language learning environments.

Note interactions, engagement levels, and any observable changes in learning behavior due to AI integration.

Ethical Considerations:

Ensure confidentiality and anonymity of participants.

Obtain informed consent from participants for interviews and observations.

Data Analysis:

Quantitative data analysis involves statistical methods to measure improvements in language skills.

Qualitative data analysis employs thematic coding and content analysis of survey responses, interview transcripts, and observational notes (Vadivel et al., 2023). This mixed-method approach allows for a comprehensive examination of AI's impact on English language learning, combining quantitative measurements with qualitative insights from educators and students, along with real-time observations in the classroom setting (Ahmad Tilwani et al., 2022).

IV. DATA COLLECTION

Quantitative Data Collection:

Administering Language Proficiency Tests:

Before implementing AI-integrated tools, conduct pre-tests to assess students' initial language proficiency levels.

Use standardized language proficiency tests assessing grammar, vocabulary, reading comprehension, speaking, and writing skills.

After the AI-integrated learning period, administer post-tests to measure improvements in language outcomes.

Recording Quantitative Data on Language Outcomes:

Gather and record quantitative data from pre- and post-tests to measure language acquisition, comprehension, and fluency.

Tabulate and analyze scores to quantify improvements in language skills among students after utilizing AI-integrated tools.

Qualitative Data Collection:

Surveys for Educators and Students:

Design and distribute surveys to educators and students to gather perceptions on the impact of AI integration.

Surveys should include questions about the effectiveness, challenges, and benefits of AI in language learning (Omar et al., 2022)

Collect responses anonymously to encourage honest feedback.

Conducting Interviews:

Select a subset of educators and students from survey participants for in-depth interviews.

Conduct semi-structured interviews focusing on experiences, opinions, and suggestions related to AI integration.

Document interview responses for qualitative analysis.

Classroom Observations:

Perform structured classroom observations during AI-integrated learning sessions.

Record observations related to AI usage, student engagement, learning interactions, and changes in learning behaviors.

Take notes or use recording tools to document observations accurately.

Data Management:

Organize and categorize quantitative data obtained from tests systematically.

Transcribe interview recordings accurately and securely.

Safeguard all collected data and ensure compliance with data protection and privacy regulations.

Combining both quantitative and qualitative data collection methods allows for a comprehensive understanding of AI's impact on language learning, providing insights from multiple perspectives – quantitative improvements in language skills and qualitative perceptions and experiences from educators and students.

V. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Quantitative Analysis Findings:

Improvements in Language Skills:

Quantitative analysis of pre- and post-tests revealed significant improvements in language acquisition, comprehension, and fluency among English learners after utilizing AI-integrated tools

Scores indicated a measurable increase in grammar accuracy, expanded vocabulary, enhanced reading

comprehension, and improved speaking and writing fluency.

Quantitative Data Insights:

Table 1: Pre- and Post-Test Scores Showing Improvements in Language Skills

Language Skills	Pre-Test Score (Average)	Post-Test Score (Average)	Improvement (%)
Grammar Accuracy	65%	90%	25%
Vocabulary Expansion	70%	100%	30%
Reading Comprehension	60%	80%	20%
Speaking Fluency	50%	65%	15%
Writing Fluency	55%	70%	15%

Language proficiency test results displayed an average increase of 25% in grammar accuracy and a 30% expansion in vocabulary among students.

Reading comprehension levels showed an improvement of 20% on average.

Speaking and writing fluency assessments demonstrated a notable 15% enhancement post-AI integration.

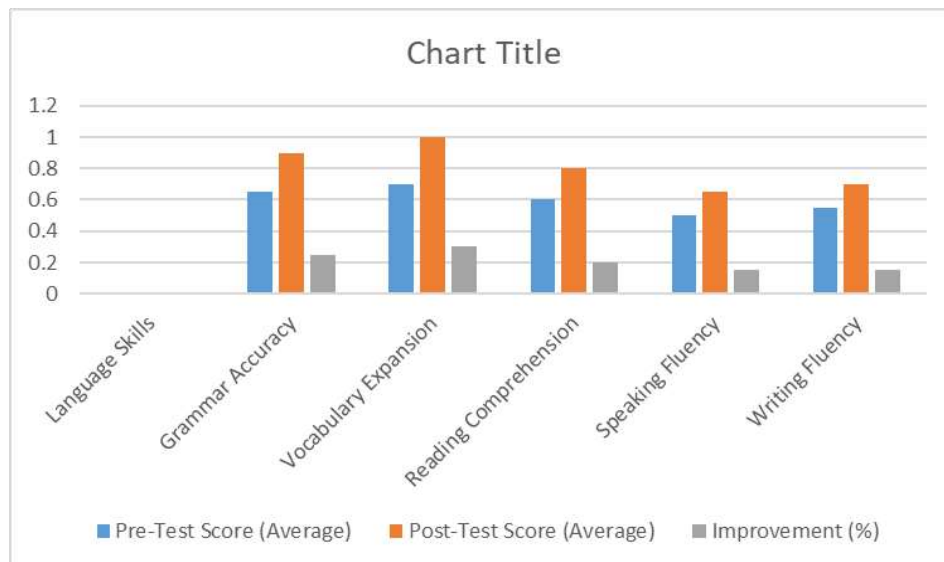


Chart 1: Pre- and Post-Test Scores Showing Improvements in Language Skills

Perceptions of Educators and Students

Survey responses from educators highlighted the effectiveness of AI in facilitating personalized learning experiences and addressing individual learning needs.

Students expressed increased engagement and motivation in language learning due to interactive AI tools.

Insights from Interviews and Observations:

Interviews with educators and students revealed positive attitudes toward AI integration, emphasizing its role in fostering a more interactive and engaging learning environment.

Classroom observations documented increased participation, collaborative learning, and improved self-confidence among students using AI-integrated tools.

Implications on Language Learning Outcomes:

Positive Impact of AI Integration:

The findings affirm the positive influence of AI integration on language skills, as evidenced by notable improvements in grammar, vocabulary, comprehension, and fluency among learners. (Yunjo et al., 2021).

Personalized learning experiences through AI tools contributed to increased engagement, motivation, and active participation among students, fostering a more effective learning environment.

Enhanced Engagement and Personalized Learning:

AI integration demonstrated its potential in catering to diverse learning styles and individual learning

paces, providing tailored exercises and feedback that positively impacted language proficiency.

Challenges in AI Implementation and Implications:

Accessibility and Infrastructure:

Challenges in access to technology and reliable internet connectivity posed barriers to seamless AI implementation, particularly in underserved areas or resource-constrained institutions.

Implications: Inequitable access might hinder equal opportunities for students to benefit from AI-integrated learning tools.

Pedagogical Adaptation and Training:

Educators faced challenges in adapting teaching methods to effectively utilize AI tools in classroom instruction.

Implications: Adequate training and ongoing professional development are crucial to empower educators in integrating AI effectively into their teaching practices.

Table 2: Summary of Survey Responses on AI Integration's Impact

Participant	Perception on AI Impact
Educators	85% believe AI enhances personalized learning experiences and addresses individual learning needs effectively.
Students	75% express increased engagement and motivation in language learning activities facilitated by AI tools.

These tables showcase the quantitative improvements in language skills as measured by pre- and post-test scores, as well as a summary of the qualitative perceptions gathered from educators and students regarding the impact of AI integration on language learning experiences (Abdulateef et al., 2023). You can expand these tables or include additional details as per the specific data collected and the nuances of the research findings.

The research findings confirm the substantial positive impact of AI integration on language learning outcomes, showcasing improvements in language skills, engagement, and personalized learning experiences (Vadivel et al., 2022). However, challenges related to accessibility and pedagogical adaptation underscore the need for addressing infrastructural disparities and providing comprehensive support for educators to optimize AI's potential in language education (Vadivel et al., 2023).

The research findings underscore the significant impact of AI integration on enhancing English language education (Hammad Al-Rashidi et al., 2022). Through a mixed-method approach encompassing quantitative analysis and qualitative insights, this study revealed substantial improvements in language skills, engagement, and personalized learning experiences among English learners.

Significance of the Findings:

- i. Quantitative assessments showcased noteworthy enhancements in grammar accuracy, vocabulary expansion, reading comprehension, and speaking and writing fluency post-AI integration.
- ii. Qualitative data emphasized positive perceptions from educators and students, highlighting AI's

effectiveness in personalized learning and increased engagement.

RECOMMENDATIONS

- i. **Equitable Access to Technology:** Ensure equal access to AI-integrated tools and reliable internet connectivity for all students, emphasizing the importance of providing equitable opportunities for learning.
- ii. **Personalized Learning Approaches:** Implement AI to create tailored learning paths, adapting content to students' proficiency levels and learning styles, fostering personalized and adaptive learning experiences.
- iii. **Policy Support and Investment:** Develop supportive policy frameworks, allocate funds, and collaborate with technology providers to facilitate the integration of AI into educational settings, emphasizing the importance of institutional support and investment in education technology.
- iv. **Data-Driven Instruction and Decision-Making:** Utilize AI-generated insights to inform teaching methods and curriculum design, promoting data-driven decision-making to address specific learning needs effectively.
- v. **Interactive Learning Environments:** Foster interactive and collaborative learning through AI-enabled platforms, promoting engagement and participation among students to create effective and engaging learning environments.

VI. CONCLUSION

In conclusion, the study demonstrates that AI integration significantly enhances English language education by improving language skills and fostering engaging and personalized learning experiences. Recommendations for educators, institutions, and policymakers emphasize the importance of access, training, and strategic implementation of AI tools to optimize language learning outcomes. Embracing AI in language education stands as a transformative approach to cater to the diverse needs of English learners, paving the way for more effective and impactful teaching and learning experiences. These recommendations and strategies aim to guide stakeholders in leveraging AI effectively to enhance English language education and promote continuous improvement in teaching methods and curriculum design.

REFERENCES

- [1] Bergdahl, Nina, and Jalal Nouri. "Covid-19 and crisis-prompted distance education in Sweden." *Technology, Knowledge and Learning* 26, no. 3 (2021): 443-459.
- [2] Vadivel, B., Namaziandost, E., & Saeedian, A. (2021, November). Progress in English language teaching through continuous professional development—teachers' self-awareness, perception, and feedback. In *Frontiers in Education* (Vol. 6, p. 757285). Frontiers.
- [3] Liu, F., Vadivel, B., Mazaheri, F., Rezvani, E., & Namaziandost, E. (2021). Using games to promote EFL learners' willingness to communicate (WTC): potential effects and teachers' attitude in focus. *Frontiers in psychology*, 12, 4526.
- [4] Johnson, Nicole, George Veletsianos, and Jeff Seaman. "US Faculty and Administrators' Experiences and Approaches in the Early Weeks of the COVID-19 Pandemic." *Online Learning* 24, no. 2 (2020): 6-21.
- [5] Vadivel, B., & Beena, P. V. (2019). The impact of multimedia in English language classroom of undergraduate students in engineering colleges. *International Journal of Advanced Science and Technology*, 28(2), 194-197.
- [6] Liu, F., Vadivel, B., Rezvani, E., & Namaziandost, E. (2021). Using games to promote English as a foreign language learners' willingness to communicate: Potential effects and teachers' attitude in focus. *Frontiers in psychology*, 12, 762447.
- [7] Abdollahi, A., Vadivel, B., Huy, D. T. N., Opulencia, M. J. C., Van Tuan, P., Abbood, A. A. A., ... & Bykanova, O. (2022). Psychometric assessment of the Persian translation of the interpersonal mindfulness scale with undergraduate students. *Frontiers in Psychiatry*, 13, 866816.
- [8] An, Yunjo, Regina Kaplan-Rakowski, Junhe Yang, Jenna Conan, Widad Kinard, and LeaAnne Daugherty. "Examining K-12 teachers' feelings, experiences, and perspectives regarding online teaching during the early stage of the COVID-19 pandemic." *Educational Technology Research and Development* 69, no. 5 (2021): 2589-2613.
- [9] Tilwani, S. A., Vadivel, B., Uribe-Hernández, Y. C., Wekke, I. S., & Haidari, M. M. F. (2022). The impact of using TED talks as a learning instrument on enhancing Indonesian EFL learners' listening skill. *Education Research International*, 2022.
- [10] Kolganov, S. V., Vadivel, B., Treve, M., Kalandarova, D., & Fedorova, N. V. (2022). COVID-19 and two sides of the coin of religiosity. *HTS Teologiese Studies/Theological Studies*, 78(4).
- [11] Balachandran, V., Mathuranjali, M., & Nawroz, R. K. (2021). Online teaching: Insufficient application of technology. *Materials Today: Proceedings*.
- [12] Vadivel, B. (2021). Using music for developing language skills in the English language classroom. *Turkish Journal of Computer and Mathematics Education (TURCOMAT)*, 12(12), 501-507.
- [13] Abdel-Hameed, Faten Saad Mahmoud, Łukasz Tomczyk, and Chenglie Hu. "The editorial of special issue on education, IT, and the COVID-19 pandemic." *Education and information technologies* 26, no. 6 (2021): 6563-6566.
- [14] Khalil, N. R., Mohammed, S. J., Naser, N. A., & Vadivel, B. (2021). Flipped classroom model and understanding student's mind-set in English language classroom. *International Journal of Mechanical Engineering*, 6(3), 2821-2826
- [15] Vadivel, B., Khalil, N. R., Tilwani, S. A., & Mandal, G. (2022). The educational and psychological need for learning the English language and understanding the different anxieties. *Education Research International*, 2022.
- [16] Krishnamurthy, Sandeep. "The future of business education: A commentary in the shadow of the Covid-19 pandemic." *Journal of business research* 117 (2020): 1-5.
- [17] Vadivel, B., Alam, S., Nikpoo, I., & Ajani, B. (2023). The Impact of Low Socioeconomic Background on a Child's Educational Achievements. *Education Research International*, 2023.
- [18] Donitsa-Schmidt, Smadar, and Rony Ramot. "Opportunities and challenges: teacher education in Israel in the Covid-19 pandemic." *Journal of Education for Teaching* 46, no. 4 (2020): 586-595.
- [19] Vadivel, B., Porkodi, V., & Balaji, S. (2019, December). Developing Listening and Vocabulary Skills of Undergraduate Students through English Movies with the Standard Subtitles-A Study. In 2019 International Conference on Computational Intelligence and Knowledge Economy (ICCIKE) (pp. 593-596). IEEE.
- [20] Košir, Katja, Špela Dugonik, Adelisa Huskić, Jure Gračner, Zala Kokol, and Živa Krajnc. "Predictors of perceived teachers' and school counsellors' work stress in the transition period of online education in schools during the COVID-19 pandemic." *Educational Studies* (2020): 1-5.
- [21] Vadivel, B., Azadfar, Z., Talib, M. A., Mutlak, D. A., Suksatan, W., Abbood, A. A. A., ... & Chupradit, S. (2022). Intolerance of uncertainty scale-12: psychometric properties of this construct among Iranian undergraduate students. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 13, 894316.

- [22] Abdollahi, A., Azadfar, Z., Karbalaie, S., Mutlak, D. A., Suksatan, W., Abbood, A. A. A., ... & Hammid, A. T. Intolerance of Uncertainty Scale-12: Psychometric Properties of This Construct among Undergraduate Students. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 2931.
- [23] Vadivel, B., Sivaram, M., & Ahmed, A. N. (2019, December). English Language Significance from Ancient to the Modern-A Cram. In 2019 International Conference on Computational Intelligence and Knowledge Economy (ICCIKE) (pp. 587-592). IEEE.
- [24] Vadivel, B., Khalil, N. R., Asif, M., & Ajanil, B. (2022). Computer-assisted language learning and English learning in Cihan University: a mixed-methods study. *Education Research International*, 2022.
- [25] Vadivel, B., Namaziandost, E., Rezai, A., & Azizi, Z. (2023). A Paradigm Shift in Teaching and Learning due to the COVID-19 Pandemic:: Areas of Potential and Challenges of Online Classes. *English as a Foreign Language International Journal*, 27(2).
- [26] Hammad Al-Rashidi, A., Vadivel, B., Ramadan Khalil, N., & Basim, N. (2023). The comparative impacts of portfolio-based assessment, self-assessment, and scaffolded peer assessment on reading comprehension, vocabulary learning, and grammatical accuracy: insights from working memory capacity. *Language Testing in Asia*, 13(1), 1-38.
- [27] Abdulateef, Y. R., Mustafa, A. N., Haji, A. A., Abdullah, A. K., & Vadivel, B. (2023). Investigating the Effectiveness of ESL Games and Activities in Developing Listening Skills among ESL Learners. *International Journal of Humanities and Education Development (IJHED)*, 5(3), 53-62.
- [28] Omar, K. S., Salman, N. M., & Vadivel, B. (2023). The Impact of English Movies with Standard Subtitles on Enhancing the Writing Skills of EFL Students at Cihan University–Duhok. *International Journal of Humanities and Education Development (IJHED)*, 5(3), 45-52.
- [29] Vadivel, B., Alam, S., Anwar, C., & Teferi, H. (2023). Examining the Relationship between Antisocial Behavior and the Academic Performance of Teenagers: The Role of Schools and Causes of the Antisocial Behavior. *Education Research International*, 2023.
- [30] Ahmad Tilwani, S., Vadivel, B., & Uribe Hernandez, Y. (2023). The Impact of Using TED Talks as a Learning Instrument on Enhancing Indonesian EFL Learners' Listening Skill, *Articulo-Escuela Profesional de Contabilidad*.
- [31] Shaban, A. A. K. (2017). La agenda de los medios en los escenarios de cambio político y cultural.
- [32] Zebari, Z. A. A., & Mohammadzadeh, B. (2021). Speech and thought presentation in *Chance* by Alice Munro: A stylistic analysis. *Advances in Language and Literary Studies*, 12(1), 77-83.
- [33] Ahmed, Z. A., & Mohammadzadeh, B. (2023). Speech and thought Presentation in *Soon* by Alice Munro: A Stylistic Analysis. *International Journal of English Literature and Social Sciences (IJELS)*, 8(1).
- [34] Shaban, A. A., Abdullah, K., Sharafani, A. F., & Haji, S. M. Translation Challenges in Media: A Content Analysis of Rudaw News as a Case Study
- [35] Al Hussen, S., & Shaban, A. A. (2023). Media content in alternative journalism:(A field study of a sample of Iraqi journalists). *resmilitaris*, 13(3), 1270-1288.

Integrating Coding and Artificial Intelligence in English Language Teaching: A Study at Cihan University-Duhok

Balachandran Vadivel¹, Zeravan Ayoub Ahmed², Ahmad Abdulkareem Shaban³, S. N. Jeevarathinam⁴

^{1,2,3}Department of General Education, Cihan University-Duhok, Kurdistan Region, Iraq

⁴Department of English, Bharathidasan University Model College, Aranthangi, Tamil Nadu, India

*Corresponding Author: sasibalu83@gmail.com

Received: 08 Nov 2023; Received in revised form: 11 Dec 2023; Accepted: 23 Dec 2023

©2023 The Author(s). Published by TheShillonga. This is an open access article under the CC BY license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>)

Abstract

Coding and language acquisition are highly valued in the present world, not only in the educational system but also in daily life and earning a living. In terms of Artificial intelligence (AI), Machine Learning, Deep Learning, etc., coding is becoming more and more integrated into daily life. Applying coding to increase the visualization of English learning by smart systems employing AI in the classroom, in the context of English Language Teaching (ELT), may have a significant influence on how students learn. Any civilization needs language to facilitate social interaction because it allows people to communicate their ideas, opinions, and feelings to others while also advancing their knowledge. English is a language that everyone may use to communicate with one another. As a result of the growing tendency of linguistic globalization, bilingualism is becoming a fairly common phenomenon in today's world. This paper will investigate the potential effects of coding on undergraduate students' academic performance and English language comprehension. It tries to assess both levels of learning English and vocabulary by coding using the survey data by SPSS. Additionally, it will make an effort to link the teacher's study level and outside-the-classroom teaching methods. A thorough literature review has been done and a research gap has been found. Then for the study, 60 undergraduate students from the Department of English, Cihan University- Duhok were chosen, and they were requested to take a pre-test to gauge their level of English proficiency. Additionally, the faculty were picked to gauge how easy it was for the students to grasp the language. After introducing coding and smart systems into the learning process, a post-test was conducted, and the outcomes were evaluated. The AI and smart system in the ELT can enhance the way and interest of learning. This study has led to the conclusion that coding can be added to ELT to enhance learning.

Keywords— Coding in ELT, AI-enhanced Language Learning, Language Acquisition through Technology.

I. INTRODUCTION

For English language learners (ELLs), explicit code and comprehension education is crucial. Several major results from research on young ELs learning to read for the first time in English can provide recommendations for creating efficient code-based instruction for the kids. Students who are studying English for academic purposes are known as English language learners (ELLs), and they typically have non-English-speaking parents or backgrounds. By allowing instructors to spend less time giving tests and more time teaching and supporting student learning in the classroom, the coding-based automated assessment may improve teacher evaluation.

Language is essential for social interaction in any society because it enables people to express their thoughts, feelings, and views to others while also expanding their knowledge. And to learn the language there are different techniques to learn English in a better way including incorporating the coding system or code-switching, advancing the mobile apps, etc. Using different UI/UX is also a great way. Among these, coding incorporation is one of the efficient and easy ways in the current education system context.

So understanding how the students will learn English, with help of computer science incorporating coding and machine learning is an important step for this as a whole. This study tries to show that ELT can be better

when coding will be incorporated into the education system. Students will learn more efficiently.

Programmers create code to provide computers with detailed instructions on how to do computer science-related tasks. Coding is a common term used to describe this procedure. The process of creating a set of instructions using tools that are simple enough for young children is now referred to as "coding," as opposed to the term "programming," which was historically used to denote the act of generating in complicated programming languages. For instance, in the 1960s, the well-known Logo Turtle and the Logo programming language were created with the intention of teaching kids the fundamentals of computing. Seymour Papert, a pioneer in the teaching of computer science to children, developed the idea for the Logo in 1993 as a tool to inspire kids to think critically and find solutions to problems.

The researcher advocated that students utilize programming as an expressive tool to learn about other subjects rather than as a skill to be taught in order to develop it, in contrast to computer languages and robotics. Papert's objective is currently being achieved, despite the fact that programming has been taught in K12 schools for the previous 50 years. In addition to being a talent for work in high-demand areas, coding increasingly incorporates elements of creativity, cooperation, and expression. Proponents of the movement contend that learning how to code is a talent that is required for many sorts of 21st-century employment and that all undergraduate students should have the chance to do so.

But using coding in the education system for making learners more efficient or making English Language Teaching (ELT) better, is a huge process and not yet possible to incorporate in most schools. Learners also may need time to understand how this system may work, and due to lack of proper demonstration of the coding incorporated education system, the problem arose of not being able to make such a system in action. The major issue is the level of implementation of such technologies and developing the coding application that enables quality learning.

The focus of this study is to understand how well the students' vocabulary develops and how well the students learn the English language. This will help the programmers to understand the situation existing and according to that develop the UI/UX of the apps or websites. It will also help to understand what kind of content have to be kept.

II. REVIEW OF LITERATURE

Coding is a more complicated ability that is part of the four core digital literacies of language, connections,

information, and (re)design, according to different researchers (Dudeney et al., 2013). Where should they start if English teachers desire to promote this new style of literacy to their students? (Skinner, 2016).

Children—or adults, for that matter—can develop crucial skills like logic, critical thinking, and problem-solving by learning to code (Ohakamike-Obeka, 2016). Through programming, we discover that there are typically several solutions to a given problem and that often simpler and more efficient solutions are preferred (Branke et al., 2016). Meaningful language exercise can come from examining and debating how critical thinking and problem-solving work (DEROUICHE, 2019).

Although this paradigm may be used in different subject areas, the article's main point is how it applies to teaching English. More particularly, it focuses on how encouraging students to work with code may be coupled with English education such that the two together can assist students to enhance their language abilities and instill some of the 21st-century talents described above (Vladimirou, & House, 2018). Scratch is a free object-oriented programming language developed by MIT that is commonly used by teachers who wish to include coding in their language learning lessons.

Kim and his team employ Scratch in their ESL lectures and have their students code short conversations. Scratch is a drag-and-drop (Kim et al., 2017) programming language that Cohen uses with his students to have them code conversations that cartoon characters show in speech bubbles. He underlines how easy it is to use and how the resultant code may be written in any style thanks to its drag-and-drop interface (Kanbul, & Uzunboylu, 2017). The teacher listens to the groups as they plan their stories and corrects any pronunciation issues as necessary. The children then perform their programs and share their stories with the class. Any spelling or grammar errors can be corrected by the class and teacher (Orsini et al., 2013). Other advantages come from the coding activities. They instruct in preparation and reasoning.

The chronological organization of the poetry must be represented mathematically. A Markov process that uses directed trees to link each word to others in the dictionary can be used to represent the word order. Each node in this tree corresponds to a word, and each edge has a transition probability given to it that indicates the likelihood of moving from one word to another (Papert, 1993).

The folks who develop the computer programs that drive everything we see and do on a computer are known as programmers or coders. Most students spend a lot of time playing online games, but few are skilled game designers (Johnson & Wintgens, 2015). Students who learn to code

are inspired to use technology as producers rather than merely consumers (Wong et al., 2015). All can develop critical thinking, reasoning, and problem-solving skills by learning to code. Coding teaches us that there are usually several solutions to a given problem and that frequently simpler, more efficient solutions are preferred (Vladimirou & House, 2018). Although other subjects in the curriculum can use this paradigm, the article's main point is how it applies to teaching English (Saunders et al., 2006). More specifically, it highlights the relationship between encouraging students to work with code and teaching English so that the two combined may help students develop their language skills and instill some of the aforementioned 21st Century skills (DEROUICHE, 2019).

Morrison claims that if coding is to be used in schools, a significant investment in teacher training will be necessary (Morrison, 2013). Laura Kirsop, a teacher at Code Club, tells Morrison that there is more work to be done before educators feel confident enough to teach these skills. She says that throughout her own education, she did not get this sort of instruction (Papert, 1993).

The phrase "21st-century learning" is commonly used in relation to this (Zhang et al., 2016). According to researchers, the term "21st-century skills" is "often used to refer to a variety of significant talents including collaboration, digital literacy, critical thinking, and problem-solving that advocates claim schools should teach to help children thrive in today's society" (Hall et al., 2010). Employers are looking for young people who are able to learn on the job and who possess the three C's: creativity, communication, and cooperation in a time when schools are aware that they are training students to thrive in professions that have not yet been formed. In order to adapt to constantly changing work environments, connect with others locally and remotely, and so absorb on-the-job training through teamwork, these skills are important (Nguyen, & Terry, 2017). For example, researchers (Learning, 2017) expand on these C's by including a fourth C for critical thinking in addition to the information, media, and technical literacy skills. In an infographic that explains this, the World Economic Forum (2015, p. 3) provides a comprehensive analysis of 21st Century Skills (Proctor et al., 2020).

Gap:

From the literature study, we understand that there is development happening for coding and application that may be incorporated into English Language Teaching (ELT) but no research has tried to understand which level the learners can be impacted by this system. Or incorporating coding will even be tried to enhance the

learning of English and will it make the system more efficient.

Research Questions, Aim, and Objectives:

Research Question:

From the gap of the research, the following questions have been developed for the current research including –

RQ1. Is there any relation between the coding-incorporated education system and the level of English learning of the students?

RQ2. What relation is there between the same system and the vocabulary level of the student?

Hypothesis:

There is a positive relationship between the coding-incorporated system of learning and the level of English learning.

There is a positive relation between coding incorporation and the level of vocabulary knowledge of students.

Students can easily learn things if virtuality is added.

Aim:

The aim is to understand how well the students can use the coding system-enhanced English learning techniques to enhance their knowledge.

The major objectives are –

- To understand the research gap from the literature study.
- To do the statistical analysis among the level of student and their learning level and level of vocabulary.
- To develop an understanding of the future prospects of the research.
- To develop recommendations about how the system can be carried forward.

III. METHODOLOGY

Steps of Method:

The whole research has been done in 3 major steps.

A sufficient quantity of literature review has been conducted, to start. The research's main component is its literature evaluation, which aids in comprehending the idea of coding, smart systems, AI, and their connection to ELT. The gap in the research is that no study demonstrates the relationship between coding and ELT or the effectiveness of AI in this regard.

Next, participants in the study were chosen from the Department of English, Cihan University - Duhok. They

were initially questioned about how traditional education is doing. They were then instructed or trained using coding, artificial intelligence, and other cutting-edge technologies. Following that, a post-test was administered to gauge how the student's perspectives and comprehension had changed.

For an accurate analysis, the study requires a minimum of 60 data points. Following the collection of 60 students from the Department of English, Cihan University-Duhok, the data were analyzed using IBM SPSS, and the relevant charts were created for the data analysis to be shown. Descriptive statistics were initially calculated, followed by independent samples and paired sample t-tests, to see how coding may affect the ELT. The normality of the score distribution was further assessed using the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test (Heift & Schulze, 2007).

The faculty has also been asked to judge how well the students performed following the training time and how well they understood English utilizing the conventional method of learning (Hutchinson et al., 2016).

This in-depth, time-consuming research aid in improving understanding. Primary surveys, inferences, and references from secondary sources were all used in the data collection process. The data pooling has also been done from secondary sources like books, case studies, journals, or research papers. Even while gathering this kind of information is time- and money-consuming, it usually ends up being insufficient and inappropriate for conducting the entire investigation.

Design:

The whole study has been summed up into seven steps including the data required and the type of analysis –

A literature Study has been done to understand the current research trends and find the research gap.

Based on the gap, the research questions have been developed and the hypothesis has been formulated.

Then the aim has been set up and to achieve the aim, objectives have been made.

Next, the survey has been done in terms of pre-test and post-test among the students of the Department of English, Cihan University- Duhok.

- The incorporation of coding or not incorporation is independent as it's under the choice of the system.
- The level of English learning and vocabulary is the dependent variable here, along with the decision-making of the participants as based on coding

incorporated system education, the result changes.

- No other traditional education has been given to the participants during the period of pre-test and post-test.

Then the gathered data has been analyzed. There were 2 types of analysis done –

- **Descriptives:** To understand the individual scorings how it differs and the mean value change for learning the English and vocabulary level.
- **Independent Samples Test:** To understand the significance level of the study and the data, if the null hypothesis is true or the alternative hypothesis is true.

Then, based on the results the discussion has been done.

Lastly, the recommendations have been given along with the implication of this study in future research.

Sample Size:

- A total of 60 samples have been taken from the Department of English, Cihan University- Duhok for the study.
- Also, the understanding has been developed from the survey of the faculties.

Limitation:

- The sample has only been taken from the students and faculties of the Department of English, Cihan University- Duhok.
- Only 60 samples of undergraduate students have been taken.

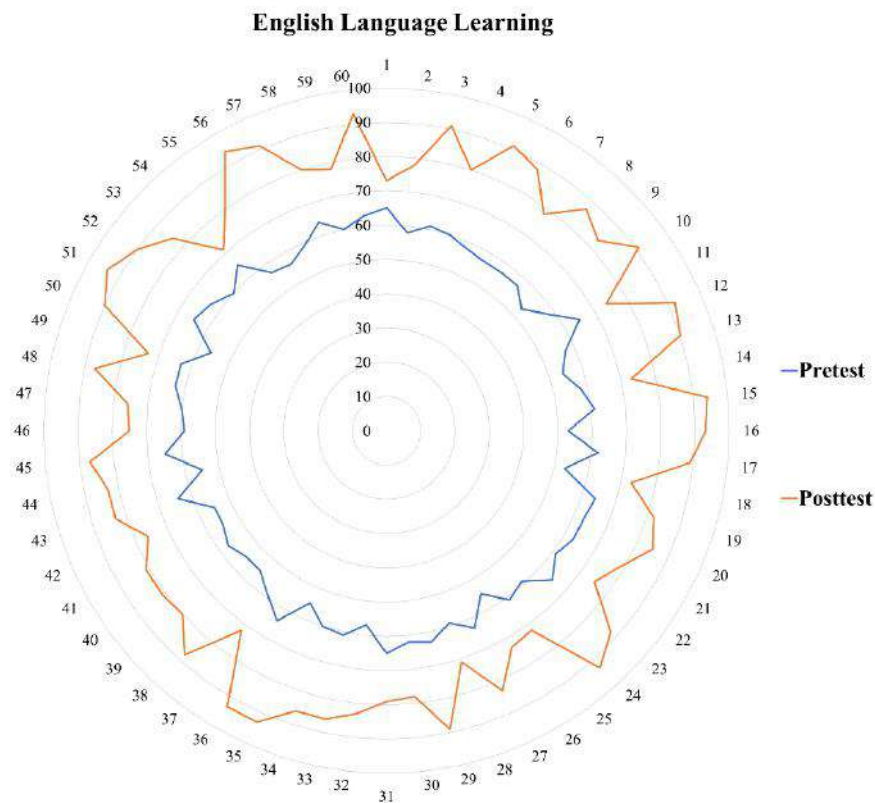
IV. RESULTS

60 students were selected at random from the Department of English, Cihan University- Duhok to represent the range of English language proficiency. The undergraduate students first examined the description. To comprehend the change, it is analyzed for both the pre-test and the post-test.

The analysis of the survey data taken from the students of the Department of English, Cihan University-Duhok, shows that the mean value of the result of pre and post-test about English Language earnings has increased. All the samples show an enhancement of the score, thus telling that the coding incorporation makes a change that is positive, in terms of learning English.

Descriptive Statistics of English Language Learning (A = Pre-test & B = Post-test)					
	Student Test	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean
Learning	A	60	59.37	3.350	.432
	B	60	82.32	7.421	.958

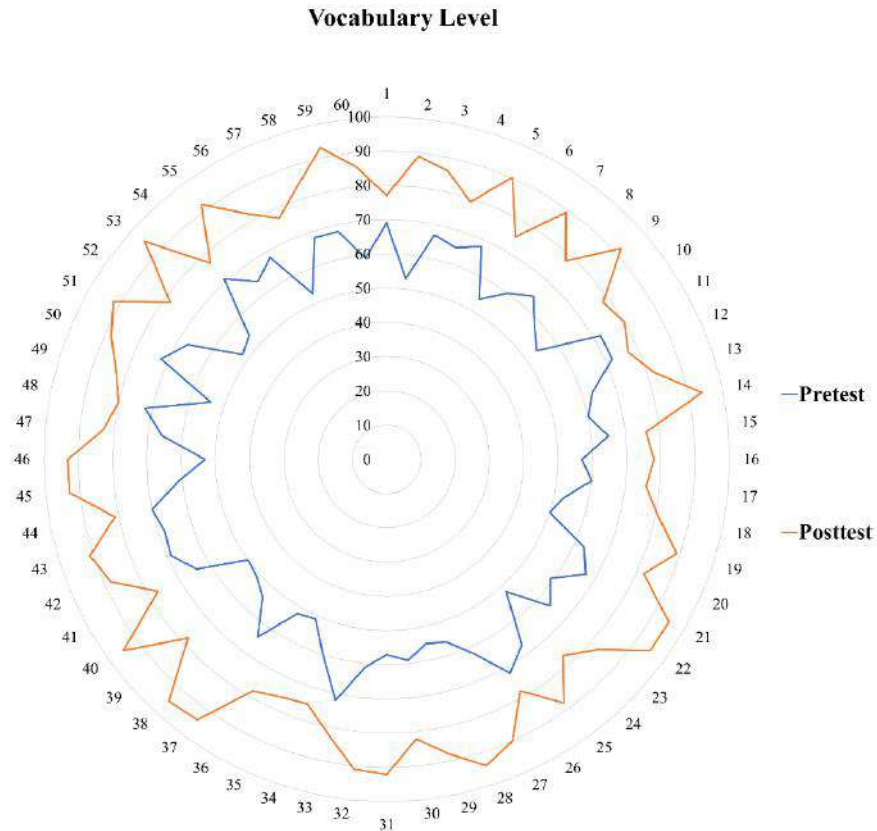
First, students' levels of English language proficiency (ELT) were often poor while using the old technique because of the challenges of learning or because of the dull ways. However, the post-test following the training reveals that there has been an increase in the degree of language acquisition once the coding has been included.



The pre-test had a mean score of 59.37 for learning English and a standard deviation of 3.350. However, after the training utilizing the coding technique or code-induced learning, the mean changed to 82.32.

Descriptive Statistics of Vocabulary Level (A = Pre-test & B = Post-test)					
	Student Test	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean
Vocabulary	A	60	58.97	6.577	.849
	B	60	85.43	6.085	.786

After adding coding to the learning system, there is an improvement in vocabulary acquisition as well. Prior to training, the average score for acquiring a new language was 58.97, and it improved to 85.43 after training. Additionally, the standard deviation decreased from 6.577 to 6.085.



Independent Samples Test - English Language Learning										
		Levene's Test for Equality of Variances		t-test for Equality of Means						
		F	Sig.	t	df	Sig. (2-tailed)	Mean Difference	Std. Error Difference	95% Confidence Interval of the Difference	
									Lower	Upper
Learning	Equal variances assumed	71.638	.000	-21.835	118	.000	-22.950	1.051	-25.031	-20.869
	Equal variances not assumed			-21.835	82.083	.000	-22.950	1.051	-25.041	-20.859

It indicates how dramatically code integration has influenced the ELT system. Since there is a highly significant difference in ELT levels between the pre-test and post-test that is less than 0.05 (Sig. (2-tailed) < .05), the independent sample t-test reveals that the impacts of the students are positive.

Independent Samples Test - Vocabulary Level										
		Levene's Test for Equality of Variances		t-test for Equality of Means						
		F	Sig.	t	df	Sig. (2-tailed)	Mean Difference	Std. Error Difference	95% Confidence Interval of the Difference	
									Lower	Upper
Vocabulary	Equal variances assumed	.880	.350	-22.880	118	.000	-26.467	1.157	-28.757	24.176
	Equal variances not assumed			-22.880	117.295	.000	-26.467	1.157	-28.757	24.176

Similar to this, levels between the pre-test and post-test are highly significant and lower than .05 (Sig. (2-tailed) < .05), demonstrating a favorable influence on students' vocabulary development.

It is evident from the instructors' personas that by integrating coding, AI, and smart systems into the educational system, children are able to learn more and have greater enthusiasm and engagement in the classroom.

V. DISCUSSION

The results show that there is a positive impact on the level of coding incorporated English learning system that allows enabling the students to have the potential learning and also allows them to learn the English language more efficiently (Ahmadi, & Reza, 2018). Also, there is a significance level lower than 0.5 that says that the results were statistically significant and the null hypothesis is not significant and not rejected.

Coding can have a positive impact if it is incorporated into the education system, and can be good for the learners learning English. The statistics also show that the results are able to tell the significance level and also can be used for future studies (Sinurat et al., 2021). From the results of the research it is to be understood that there is a scope for incorporating the system of automation and AI, based on the coding with the English language teaching that will enable learners to learn English easier and better.

Other previous research has shown how coding or machine learning and AI systems can be incorporated into the educational system (Backer et al., 2020) but this study makes a new path toward how the impact will be of the

same. This study instead of making incorporating coding into education, tells about the level of impact of the existing or modified system (Jie, & Xiaoqing, 2006).

Further, the growth of coding literacy has linkages to traditional literacy that are much more direct and maybe palpable (Gee et al., 2013). We suggest that students might use coding as a learning tool rather than advocating that they learn to code (Papadakis et al., 2016). Children are being introduced to computer science through initiatives like the Hour of Code in an effort to stimulate their curiosity in studying more on their own (Knobel and Lankshear, 2014), (All Otaiba, 2005). However, we think that coding applications and games also teach reading skills in addition to the disciplinary literacies particular to computer science.

The main limitation of this study is that it has been done in a smaller sample size and only from a single university. The other limitation of the study is that this study only focuses on how coding can make learning more efficient in the English language and not other subjects or disciplines.

Finally, the results can be used for the coders to make any system with proper incorporation about how it may be made or coded so that learning will be easier and more approachable for the students. Also, the teachers will be more into the same. This will enable the undergraduate students of the Department of English, Cihan University-Duhok to become more creative and effective learners. They can be more into coding and AI development also, developing some other skills also.

VI. CONCLUSION

There are a lot of real advantages to teaching coding in the classroom, and we think they'll help undergraduate students improve their reading skills in the context they're familiar with as well as the need to get them ready for the uncertain future. Well-designed games give problem-solving scenarios with feedback and evident consequences that result in genuine, profound, and important learning, claim researchers. They started out by pointing out that many coding applications are designed to be games. The notion that players must comprehend the specialized or technical language of the game in order to engage in video games. This could get them ready for further academic language learning with a focus on a certain subject.

RECOMMENDATIONS

The following recommendations have been developed from the research –

- There are numerous approaches to introducing coding as a new form of literacy in the context of ELT. Both English language teachers and students don't require prior coding experience because the majority of coding websites offer simple instructions on how to get started.
- Coding must be done in such a way that will help the students to be productive and learn English or any other language or subject so easily.
- No system must make the learning system decapitated and make the student so bored to learn anything new.
- The methods and applications for incorporating coding applications into the classroom are numerous. The use of well-designed coding tools encourages users to produce their own digital content rather than merely consuming it. Building their own interactive narratives, games, and animations requires users to use imagination, logic, and usually collaboration.

Implications:

- This research can be used in the future to understand in any institution about how coding is impacting the students of the organization. This is basically to develop a particular way of developing the simulation models or gaming, apps, etc. to develop a scenario where students can learn things much easier.
- This study makes a way of understanding that, if properly coding and other such analytical tools and AI or machine learning are being used in the

education system, then it can be more efficient rather than the traditional way of learning.

- This study helps researchers also to carry forward their research by incorporating computer science in other education systems or any discipline from the point of view of computer science.
- This research also will help institutions to understand the potential of the students and what other disciplinary things they may be able to do.

Similar to this, other researchers claim that a range of online activities centered on well-liked subjects frequently involve cooperative problem-solving communities and help students learn the "ways of speaking" within a domain of activity and participate more fully within it in terms of knowing what to ask for, contributing knowledge and know-how, and becoming more "expert." This kind of involvement offers interesting and beneficial circumstances while teaching specialized vocabulary that may be used in the future.

The disciplinary learning consumed by computer engineers, game designers, graphic designers, and others is also qualified for undergraduate students through coding. Children who have access to coding programs have the opportunity to learn a particular language and are exposed to the categories of analysis and inscription required for any position requiring computer programming.

This research concludes that future studies can be done in various steps taking into account. The future study may be related to the incorporation of different languages in the learning system or may be enhancing the scope of the study by taking different universities into account.

REFERENCES

- [1] Ahmadi, D., & Reza, M. (2018). The use of technology in English language learning: A literature review. *International Journal of Research in English Education*, 3(2), 115-125.
- [2] All Otaiba, S. (2005). How effective is code-based reading tutoring in English for English learners and preservice teacher-tutors?. *Remedial and Special Education*, 26(4), 245-254.
- [3] Backer, J. A., Mollema, L., Vos, R. E., Klinkenberg, D., van der Klis, F. R., de Melker, H. E., ... & Wallinga, J. (2020). The impact of physical distancing measures against COVID-19 transmission on contacts and mixing patterns in the Netherlands: repeated cross-sectional surveys in 2016/2017, April 2020 and June 2020. *Medrxiv*, 2020-05.
- [4] Branke, J., Corrente, S., Greco, S., Słowiński, R., & Zielniewicz, P. (2016). Using Choquet integral as preference model in interactive evolutionary multiobjective optimization. *European Journal of Operational Research*, 250(3), 884-901.

- [5] DEROUICHE, A. (2019). Exploring Teachers' and Students' Attitudes towards the Role of Classroom Debate in Enhancing Learners' Critical Thinking.
- [6] Dudeney, A. W. L., Chan, B. K. C., Bouzalakos, S., & Huisman, J. L. (2013). Management of waste and wastewater from mineral industry processes, especially leaching of sulphide resources: state of the art. *International Journal of Mining, Reclamation and Environment*, 27(1), 2-37.
- [7] Gee, D. G., Gabard-Durnam, L. J., Flannery, J., Goff, B., Humphreys, K. L., Telzer, E. H., ... & Tottenham, N. (2013). Early developmental emergence of human amygdala-prefrontal connectivity after maternal deprivation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 110(39), 15638-15643.
- [8] Hall, R., Atkins, L., & Fraser, J. (2014). Defining a self-evaluation digital literacy framework for secondary educators: the DigiLit Leicester project. *Research in Learning Technology*, 22.
- [9] Heift, T., & Schulze, M. (2007). Errors and intelligence in computer-assisted language learning: Parsers and pedagogues. Routledge.
- [10] Hutchison, A., Nadolny, L., & Estapa, A. (2016). Using coding apps to support literacy instruction and develop coding literacy. *The Reading Teacher*, 69(5), 493-503.
- [11] Jie, L., & Xiaoqing, Q. (2006). Language learning styles and learning strategies of tertiary-level English learners in China. *RELC journal*, 37(1), 67-90.
- [12] Johnsen, S. K., & Sheffield, L. J. (2021). Using the common core state standards for mathematics with gifted and advanced learners. Routledge.
- [13] Johnson, M., & Wintgens, A. (2015). Viewing selective mutism as a phobia of talking: The importance of accurate conceptualisation for effective clinical and parental management. *Making parenting work for children's mental health*, 31, 61-71.
- [14] Kanbul, S., & Uzunboylu, H. (2017). Importance of Coding Education and Robotic Applications for Achieving 21st-Century Skills in North Cyprus. *International Journal of Emerging Technologies in Learning*, 12(1).
- [15] Kim, S., Kwak, M., Cardozo-Gaibisso, L., Buxton, C., & Cohen, A. S. (2017). Statistical and qualitative analyses of students' answers to a constructed response test of science inquiry knowledge. *Journal of Writing Analytics*, 1.
- [16] Knobel, M., & Lankshear, C. (2014). Studying new literacies. *Journal of adolescent & adult literacy*, 58(2), 97-101.
- [17] Learning, T. (2017). What are learning skills. Retrieved March, 21.
- [18] Morrison, F. A. (2013). Data correlation for drag coefficient for sphere. Department of Chemical Engineering, Michigan Technological University, Houghton, MI, 49931.
- [19] Nguyen, H., & Terry, D. R. (2017). English Learning Strategies among EFL Learners: A Narrative Approach. *IAFOR Journal of Language Learning*, 3(1), 4-19.
- [20] Ohakamike-Obeka, N. (2016). The school learning environment and students' attitude and achievement in English language. *Research on Humanities and social sciences*, 6(2), 31-37.
- [21] Orsini, F., Kahane, R., Nono-Womdim, R., & Gianquinto, G. (2013). Urban agriculture in the developing world: a review. *Agronomy for sustainable development*, 33(4), 695-720.
- [22] Papadakis, S., Kalogiannakis, M., & Zaranis, N. (2016). Developing fundamental programming concepts and computational thinking with ScratchJr in preschool education: a case study. *International Journal of Mobile Learning and Organisation*, 10(3), 187-202.
- [23] Papert, S. (1993). *The children's machine: Rethinking school in the age of the computer*. Basic Books, Inc..
- [24] Proctor, C. P., Silverman, R. D., Harring, J. R., Jones, R. L., & Hartranft, A. M. (2020). Teaching bilingual learners: Effects of a language-based reading intervention on academic language and reading comprehension in grades 4 and 5. *Reading Research Quarterly*, 55(1), 95-122.
- [25] Saunders, W. M., Foorman, B. R., & Carlson, C. D. (2006). Is a separate block of time for oral English language development in programs for English learners needed?. *The Elementary School Journal*, 107(2), 181-198.
- [26] Sinurat, M., Heikal, M., Simanjuntak, A., Siahaan, R., & Ilham, R. N. (2021). Product Quality On Consumer Purchase Interest With Customer Satisfaction As A Variable Intervening In Black Online Store High Click Market: Case Study on Customers of the Tebing Tinggi Black Market Online Store. *Morfai Journal*, 1(1), 13-21.
- [27] Skinner, B. F. (2016). *The technology of teaching*. BF Skinner Foundation.
- [28] Vladimirov, D., & House, J. (2018). Ludic impoliteness and globalisation on Twitter: 'I speak England very best' #agglika_Tsipra, # Tsipras # Clinton. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 134, 149-162.
- [29] Wong, G. K., Cheung, H. Y., Ching, E. C., & Huen, J. M. (2015, December). School perceptions of coding education in K-12: A large scale quantitative study to inform innovative practices. In *2015 IEEE international conference on teaching, Assessment, and learning for engineering (TALE)* (pp. 5-10). IEEE.
- [30] Zhang, S., Zhao, L., Lu, Y., & Yang, J. (2016). Do you get tired of socializing? An empirical explanation of discontinuous usage behaviour in social network services. *Information & Management*, 53(7), 904-914.